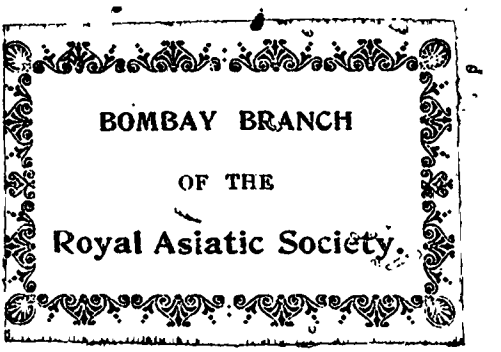

00084579



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 04 April, 2016



Published by Black, Young, & Young, Tavistock St. Covent Garden, 1822.

J. Clark sc.

Angostura?

JOURNAL

OF AN

EXPEDITION

1400 MILES UP THE ORINOCO

AND

300 UP THE ARAUCA;

WITH AN

ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTRY, THE MANNERS OF THE PEOPLE,

MILITARY OPERATIONS, &c.

84579

BY J. H. ROBINSON,

LATE SURGEON IN THE PATRIOTIC ARMY.

ILLUSTRATED WITH SEVEN PLATES.

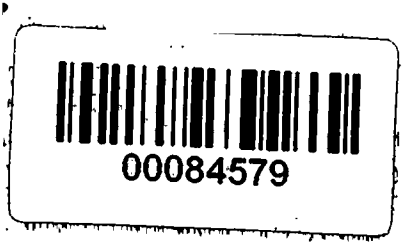
LONDON:

PRINTED FOR BLACK, YOUNG, AND YOUNG,

FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS,

TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

MDCCCXXII.



LONDON:
PRINTED BY S. AND R. BENTLEY,
DORSET STREET.

ADVERTISEMENT

BY THE EDITOR.

ALMOST all the Works respecting South America, which have recently been published by English expeditionary officers, are the productions of men who ventured but a very little way into the country, and who could consequently record little more than the injuries which repelled them from it. The present work is of a very different stamp. The author has traversed the interior of Venezuela by its most interesting route; has borne a part in the sanguinary war which at this moment devastates it; has gone through scenes of extraordinary suffering; and has,

a

throughout, described domestic manners and public events with a freshness and a force which are rarely evinced by the professed writers of similar Works. Perhaps no book of travels, since that of Mr. Parke, exhibits a journey of such event, such suffering, and such interest; and certainly no Work gives views of the people of Venezuela and of the present war which devastates that country, at all approaching to these in accuracy or in interest.

Having spoken the truth of Venezuela, and consequently displayed the utter worthlessness of its government and its people, the Author, dreading their malice and their revenge, had enjoined the Editor to conceal his name. He has since fallen a victim, among thousands of others, to the pestilential climate of those regions.

Perhaps one of the best effects of this work, will be, henceforth to protect British lives and British property from being committed

to a government and a people who are as dangerous as the climate under which they live; for it will be seen that the smothering earthquake and the withering pestilence of the latter are the congenial accompaniments of the insidiousness and the treachery of the former. This effect will be insured by the circumstance, evinced in every page, that the Author was no friend to the cause of despotic Spain, or to the conduct of the Spaniards in South America, and that he loved the cause of liberty as much as he deplored the ignorance, the sensuality and selfishness, the laziness and meanness, the conceit and obstinacy, the fickleness, fraud, and treachery, which belong to most tropical and sultry climes, but which characterize none so much as Southern America.—So interesting does this subject seem to be to the Editor, that he has subjoined to this work concluding observations, in which he has taken a brief view of the influence of the American climate

on its people; and, in illustration of it, has made an abstract of the conduct of the Venezuelan government to several of those who have served it.

London, August 1, 1821.

AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

In the following pages the Author has described facts and occurrences as they came under his own observation. He has consequently omitted hundreds of stories and anecdotes, which he has heard reported, because on strict inquiry he found most of them had their origin in falsehood, and not a few in private pique. He has indeed mentioned facts which may displease many South Americans: but what country exists without its faults? And where can we find a people without many bad as well as good among them?

The liberality of the people of any country, can scarcely be exhibited in a stronger

light than in hearing with patience their national failings and faults pointed out. In the plays of 'Love a la Mode' and 'The Man of the World', by Macklin, that author exposes all the objectionable and even blameable parts of the Scottish character, yet, to the honour of that country, these Plays are often acted in their capital, to overflowing houses, and amid bursts of the most unbounded applause.'

The author has avoided all systematic arrangement, having merely stated circumstances, and the reflections to which they gave rise, in the order in which they occurred.

Angostura, April 1, 1820.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.——Departure from England.

The Author enters into the Venezuelan service;—Takes his passage on board the Dowson;—Ship sails, but is delayed in the Downs;—Anecdote of a bumboatman;—Arrival and detention at Portsmouth;—Scene there on being ordered to sail;—Ship sails from Portsmouth, and, after experiencing tempestuous weather at sea, in which the Indian is lost, makes the harbour of Fowey;—Some particulars as to the loss of that Ship;—Several officers, discouraged, leave the Ship, and several soldiers desert;—Social anecdote at Fowey;—Mutiny on board the Ship;—Festivities at Fowey;—Scene on leaving Fowey and putting to sea. 1—16.

CHAP. II.——Passage to the West Indies.

Tempestuous weather at sea;—Change of weather and amusements on board;—Occurrences at sea;—Arrival at the Island of Porto Santo;—Some account of the Island;—Hospitable reception there;—Sails from Porto Santo and passes Madeira;—Crossing the Line, and

description of the usual ceremony;—Arrival at St. Bartholomew's. 17—36.

CHAP. III.——Stay in the West Indies.

Patriot vessels which had touched at St. Bartholomew's, and desertion which had taken place from them;—Some account of the Island;—Unfavourable accounts of the Patriots there;—Sails from St. Bartholomew's and arrives at Grenada;—Still worse accounts of the Patriots at this Island;—The Supercargoes refuse to proceed, and many men leave the Ships;—Indolence of the people there;—Sails from Grenada and arrives at Trinidad;—Some account of Port of Spain;—Undergoes a medical examination with a view to settle there;—Further account of Port of Spain;—Description of the Negro-dance;—Takes a passage for Angostura against the advice of friends. 37—50.

CHAP. IV.——Passage up the Orinoco to Angostura.

Sails from Trinidad and encounters a hurricane;—Enters the Orinoco by a mouth which is little frequented;—Tedious passage, and warping of the vessel;—Surrounded by the Guaraunos Indians;—Description of these people;—Conduct of the Master of the vessel with regard to provisions;—Attacked by various kinds of Insects:—Fracas with an Old Spaniard;—Put on short allowance, and bad conduct of the Captain;—Attacked by musquitoes;—Further display of the Captain's villainy;—A monkey killed and eaten;—Tarantulas, centipedes, and scorpions;—Privations on the passage and consequent distress;—Entrance of the Grand River;—State of exhaustion from want of food;—Arrives at

Barancas on the Orinoco ;—Compels the Captain to take in some provisions ;—Leaves Barancas and arrives at Old Guyana ;—Some account of Guyana ;—Leaves Guyana and arrives at Angostura. 51—78.

CHAP. V.—Angostura and Occurrences there.

Description of Angostura ;—Climate of Angostura and country around ;—The Orinoco and its fish ;—Anecdotes of these and the alligators ;—Contest with the Captain, and settlement in the Author's favour ;—Interview with General Bolivar, and application for accommodation, subsistence, &c. ;—Various houses obtained and taken away again ;—Curious adventure in one of these ;—Golgotha behind it ;—Reflexions on this war of extermination ;—Curious occurrence at Angostura ;—Strange treatment as to his appointment ;—Execution of General Piar. 79—100.

CHAP. VI.—Manners of the People.

Extreme laziness of the people ;—State of marriage among them ;—Women and children smoking ;—Rations at Angostura ;—Anecdote of Lord P— and Mr. H— ;—Manner of killing bullocks and cutting them up ;—Scarcity of vegetables owing to the laziness of the people ;—Notice of the village of Soledad ;—Manner of living there and at Angostura ;—Mode of grinding corn, &c. ;—Conduct at table ;—Coarse feeding and consequent diseases ;—The women lose their front teeth by smoking, &c. ;—Various insects infest the dishes, &c. ;—Money used at Angostura ;—Habit of gaming ;—Mode of dressing the hair ;—Mule-equipage and stirrups ;—Mode of driving Mules ;—Trade at Angos-

tura;—Practice of Law there;—Their religion and treatment of the dying;—An accouchement;—Escape from an alligator;—Some account of Colonel C——;—Reflections on the Colonels sent out;—Creole notions of the English and of England;—Creole Aid-de-Camps;—Diseases at Angostura;—Effect of freedom on the Slaves, &c.;—Robberies, &c. 101—126.

CHAP. VII.——Expedition up the Orinoco.

Joins the Expedition by desire of General Bolivar;—Proceeds thereon;—Bullets forgot by the expeditionary army;—Message received by Bolivar;—Burning of a forest;—Mode of catching turtle;—Bathing in company with alligators, carabee-fish, &c.;—Ships return to Palmar to take up troops;—Night-scene of the Indians and their fires, as seen from the Ships;—Arrival of General Monagas's troops;—Dress, Address, and Character of the General;—Description of the Indian troops;—Physiognomy of the Indians;—Their surprize at seeing a Ship; Creole and Indian officers;—Mountains on the banks of the river infested with robbers;—Anecdote of a Creole captain and major;—Passage of the Bocas del Inferno;—Ruins of Las Piedras;—Its commandant cruelly treated by robbers;—Dinner with General Urdanetta;—Indian wounded by a raya;—Destruction of San Fernando by Paez, changes the destination of the Expedition;—Resolves to proceed by the Cabullari;—An anecdote of Colonel Macdonald;—Landing at Caycara and raggedness, &c. of the troops;—Some account of Caycara;—The launch drifts up a creek, and is afterwards in danger;—Route again changed from the Cabullari to the Arauca. 127—154.

CHAP. VIII.——Expedition up the Arauca.

Clothing supplied, and danger of the native troops, running off on such occasions;——A tiger killed;——Immense number of alligators, centipedes, &c.;—Scene of the Indians and their night-fires;—Tormented by new kind of musquitoes, and the author's plan to avoid them;—Arrival at Caugral;—News of the arrival of a British force and Bolivar's departure to receive them;—Creole dishonesty and its supposed cause;—Its exercise on the present occasion;—State of the troops who had not been clothed;—Ludicrous scene on the first distribution of the clothing from England;—Creole ignorance, conceit, selfishness, and laziness;—Their manner of eating; Manufacture of Tassago;—Some account of the Samuro vulture;—Paez enjoined by Bolivar to shun an engagement till reinforcements arrive;—Information of the Spaniards, its cause and their advance. 155—169.

CHAP. IX.——Military and other Operations.

Station and state of the expeditionary troops;—Scene of cooking, &c. in an Indian hut;—A Spanish spy has his head cut off;—Mode of performing this operation;—Mode of swimming Mules, &c.;——Utter confusion among the troops;—Indian Colonel and his troops;—Jiggars, &c.;—Camp-scene in the wilderness at night;—Bad provisions;—Sleep and extraordinary mode of awaking from it;—Reflections;—Utterly degraded character of the Creoles, and mode in which they must be treated;—Again, of their ignorance, conceit, selfishness and laziness; their cunning, deceit, pantomimical religion, and hysterical sensibility, their filthiness;—Arrival of Morillo at San Fernando, and instant flight of Colonel Figararo;—Being sent to Old Guyana;—

Retreat talked of;—Venezuelan retail dealers, and an anecdote of them; — A fight between Indians with knives. 170—192.

CHAP. X.——Retreat of Paez to Caugral.

Description of Paez's dragoons;—Paez's guard;—Remarks on dressing in red in Guyana;—Appearance of the Spaniards and their firing;—Consequent bustle, confusion, and plundering among the troops;—Quarrels between the British and Creoles;—The passes by which the Spaniards could cross;—The activity of Paez;—The author and another Englishman look for a residence in the bush;—Its great inconvenience, &c.;—Its injury to health;—Anzoategui, the commander of the infantry, prepares to retreat, but assures the British officers that he will not. 193—203.

CHAP. XI.——Unparalleled, disastrous, and frightful retreat to the mouth of the Arauca.

The Arauca crossed by the Spaniards;—Mules refused by Anzoategui, and others purchased;—The enemy's fire approaching, and miserable condition of the mules which fall in the rear;—Immense savannahs burnt by Paez's order;—Distressed by the heat which issued from them, and blackened by the clouds of soot;—Numerous aged and helpless beings escaping with the retreating army;—The mules completely exhausted and others refused;—Drops behind from the darkness of the night, ignorance of the way, falling of luggage, &c.;—A dreadful night of lightning, thunder, burning savannahs, and howling of animals;—Route obstructed by plains of bamboos, brush-wood, &c.;—Overtaken by other fugitives;—Reaches the army asleep in a wet savan-

nah;—Roused, ordered to proceed, and cattle stolen;—Covered with galipatas from sleeping among wet grass;—Hands hard and swollen, and nails separating from fingers;—Finds other mules, and rides off galipatas and all;—Passes an immense savannah;—Party of Indians going to hunt;—Desert of burning sand;—Millions of sand-flies there;—Experiences the horrid sensation of extreme thirst;—Drinks, from a pond, water thick with mud and insects;—Renovated by a small quantity of coarse ardent spirit;—Numerous parties of fugitives winding along the mountains;—Mules lay down and will proceed no farther;—Others procured of which some also give in, and some luggage thrown away;—Ill-treatment of the British in the distribution of beef;—Tormented by insects, exhausted, emaciated, and affected with a disease of the feet and legs;—Throwing the wild bull in these plains;—Catching, and stupid and cruel mode of breaking the wild horse;—Thousands of animals driven before the army;—Dress and mode of riding of the drivers, &c.;—Cattle now regularly stolen;—Ill-treatment of the British;—The want of all vegetable food being extremely distressing, a running plant used on which the monkeys fed;—Even that not to be found;—Arrival at the mouth of the Arauca, and some tobacco procured. 204—228.

CHAP. XII.—STATE OF EXTREME DISTRESS AT THE MOUTH OF THE ARAUCA.

Island at the mouth of the Arauca to which they were to retire;—The British ordered to pass last;—Scene on crossing to it;—Skirmishes with Spanish infantry;—Vegetable food still wanting, and carnivorous voracity of the Creoles;—Purchases at last two biscuits which

should have been served as rations;—Alarm of tigers raised by Creoles, to plunder the fugitives;—Ordered to return to Caugral, in consequence of a report that the Spaniards had re-crossed;—Re-cross the Arauca, ordered to halt, and suffocated with sand;—Anecdote of an Irishman:—Dreadful bowel-complaints prevalent;—Ordered to return to the island, on hearing that the Spaniards had not re-crossed at Caugral, but fast approaching; and consequent scene of confusion;—Reflections on such proceedings;—Starvation and debility;—Extreme thirst, inability to crawl to the river, and fraud of a Creole who is paid to bring a little water;—Relieved by an Irishman with coarse spirit;—Prepare to cross to the island, and mode of conducting mules;—Anecdote of the Creoles and the yoking of horses or mules;—Crossing to the island now unnecessary, the report of the Spaniards advancing being untrue;—Takes up residence in the bush, and advised to return to Angostura, but leave refused;—Reflections on the seduction of British troops into such a country;—Various and harassing reports;—Incapability of the Creoles to liberate themselves;—Passport to return, at last granted;—Difficulty of finding a vessel;—A flechero at last found;—Sinks on the sand, unable to reach it, and is carried on board;—State when on board;—Sad reflections;—Recovered by nourishment. 229—246.

CHAP. XIII.——DESCENT OF THE ORINOCO TO ANGOSTURA.

Arrival at Urbana, and its poverty;—The flechero returning, the author proceeds in a gun-boat;—Procures some bad bread and sweet potatoes;—Trick of a priest to procure the latter;—Difficult navigation of the river;—Indian fires seen among the woods;—Attempted attacks of

Indians;—Recruited by vegetable food;—Search on shore for turtles'-eggs;—Neglect to use shoes;—Description of the priest and his female companion; Thefts of the former;—Anecdote of these;—Reverie and danger;—Scene from the river at night, and reflections;—Women round a fire by the river side;—Indian village on the bank of the river;—Ferocity of the fish in the Orinoco;—Description of the chief of these Indians;—Meets a friend ascending the Orinoco;—Receives provisions from him, which the priest steals;—Arrival at Caycara;—This wretched place infested with sand-flies;—Rocky mountain scene on the Orinoco;—Arrival at Las Piedras;—Meets a patriot gun-vessel, and good treatment by the master;—Arrival at Muitaco, &c.;—Goes on shore in search of eggs, and finds the grave of an English officer, whose body had been dug up and devoured by animals;—Reflections, &c.;—Arrival at Angostura;—Conclusion. 247—271.

Concluding Observations by the Editor. 273—376.

APPENDIX.——Minute Account of the Navigation of the Orinoco, in a Journal of a passage of that River to Angostura. 377—397.

LIST OF PLATES.

Plate		
1	Angostura (Frontispiece)	80
2	Old Guyana	76
3	Native Soldier	139
4	Bocas del Inferno (of the Orinoco)	141
5	Caycara	154
6	Attack by a Tiger	157
7	Banks of the Orinoco	265

JOURNAL,

&c. &c.

CHAPTER I.

DEPARTURE FROM ENGLAND:

The Author enters into the Venezuelan service;—Takes his passage on board the Dowson;—Ship sails, but is delayed in the Downs;—Anecdote of a bumboatman;—Arrival and detention at Portsmouth;—Scene there on being ordered to sail;—Ship sails from Portsmouth; and, after experiencing tempestuous weather at sea, in which the Indian is lost, makes the harbour of Fowey;—Some particulars as to the loss of that Ship;—Several officers, discouraged, leave the ship; and several soldiers desert;—Social anecdote at Fowey;—Mutiny on board the Ship;—Festivities at Fowey;—Scene on leaving Fowey and putting to sea.

About the beginning of August, 1817, I was informed of the expedition about to sail, in support of the South American Patriots.

Mr. W——n, who was connected with that business, gave such a flattering account of their certain success, and produced such letters, from the scene of action, in corroboration of this account, that, in the mind of one who had previously almost obtained his own consent, little doubt remained of the propriety of lending his aid to assist in relieving that country from the galling yoke of tyranny and oppression. This person strongly advised me to join the expedition, and introduced me to Don Luis Lopez Mendez, Agent for the Venezuelan Patriots, who offered me an excellent appointment, if I would immediately proceed to South America.

To this Agent I accordingly unfolded every material circumstance of my private practice and public services; and stated that, if under all circumstances he could improve my situation in life, I would join his cause. This he promised to do; and, after various negotiations, I received from him an appointment, which it is unnecessary here to transcribe. I had long admired the cause in which the South Americans were engaged, and I consequently felt some comfort in thus being

enabled to assume a station in their Independent ranks.

The ships were chartered by the authority of the Independents of South America; and I was destined to go out in the Indian; but, on making arrangements, it was found that, unless some change took place, she was already too crowded, and I was consequently desired to go on board the Dowson.

We dropped down the river to Gravesend, on the 2d of November, with orders to wait there for the Indian. She joined us; and we received orders to sail for Portsmouth, with the first fair wind: from that port the Dowson and Indian were to keep company during the voyage.

After many unexpected delays, we got under weigh. The wind was S. W.; and, of course, unless it changed, we had no prospect of getting further than the Downs. We, however, came to anchor off Margate; and, when the violence of the tide abated, again got under weigh for the Downs, where we were detained amidst a very great quantity of shipping, of every description, some

of which had been wind-bound for more than a month.

We had no sooner come to anchor, than we were surrounded by fishermen and bumboat-men of all descriptions. One old fellow among them seemed to eye us all with a particularly enquiring look; and it soon appeared, that either our faces or his notions of physiognomy did not place us high in his estimation. I happened to be near him, when, with much circumspection in his looks, and even in his walk, he addressed me, "Pray, Sir, is this a convict transportation-ship?" "Yes," replied I. "I thought so," rejoined he, shrugging up his shoulders; and with considerable precipitation descended into his boat.

At Portsmouth we remained till the 29th, when an express came, from our agents in London, ordering the Dowson and the Indian to proceed to sea, be the wind and weather as they might. This express arrived after midnight, and many of the officers were ashore, enjoying themselves according to their particular propensities. The news of this arrival spread like lightning all over the

town; and the scene which presented itself, especially in that particular part of Portsmouth called Love Acre, will be recollected by many for many a day.

In fact, we could not sail, as the wind blew strong and right against us. Some of our wags, however, seized the opportunity to go bellowing along the places where our officers had taken up their quarters for the night, that the Dowson was under weigh with a fair wind. Instantly, they emerged from various Love Acre habitations; one in his shirt, carrying his clothes; another with only his trowsers; and indeed in every possible form in which men partially dressed could present themselves. All ran toward the landing-place, offering from one to five guineas, to be put on board the Dowson. Their Dulcineas, left in this awkward plight, and believing the report was fabricated in order to cheat them, had recourse to that particular species of eloquence which at such times they have at command.

The cause of our order for sailing was a proclamation, issued by the British Govern-

ment, to stop all vessels with arms and troops on board for South America.

The following night we weighed anchor, and, as we passed the Indian, we hailed her to send on board the Dowson, Lieut. Maclaren, whom we had sent with some dispatches to Col. Skeene. The wind blew hard westerly, and of course Maclaren could not return on board the Dowson. We next hailed the Indian, to inform her that we should put to sea; but, if we could not keep our way, we should try to make the north-about passage. We afterwards lay-to for some hours for the Indian, but, not coming in sight, we concluded that we had lost each other in the dismalness of the night. We soon found it quite impossible to hold out against such tremendous squalls, enveloped as we were in the densest fogs; and we bore for the north-about passage, the wind from the S. W.

On December 1st, after a tremendously boisterous night, we came to anchor off Dungeness. Our expectation of making the north-about passage soon vanished; as, early next morning, the wind had got about to

N. N. W., which gave us hope of being able to effect our passage in the way we at first intended. We, therefore, got under weigh, and bore up Channel; but, the wind again changing to its old quarter, the S. W., we made for Falmouth, where we anchored on the 6th.

On Dec. 6th and the following day, it blew a most dreadful hurricane, and our vessel, with various others bound for the Western Hemisphere, was drifted on the banks, but none of us received any material injury. It was fortunate that the wind still blew from the west. Had the same tremendous hurricane come from the south, it is extremely probable that, in this wretchedly bad anchorage (for so it is for all but small vessels, and for them the anchorage is good) none of us would have escaped being driven on the rocks and dashed to pieces. The gale, indeed, was so violent, that it had not been equalled on the same coast for fifty years.

The tempest subsided on the 11th, and we once more weighed anchor with a northerly wind; but this did not last long, for it soon changed to the S. W. with an excessive swell,

so that our ship laboured very much. The squalls which succeeded were tremendous; the fogs almost impenetrable; and the danger which now threatened us, between being wrecked either on the French coast, among the Scilly Islands, or between them and the Lizard Point, seemed almost unavoidable. On whatever tack we sailed, still our vessel drifted rapidly to the leeward; and in this state of affairs, after encountering dangers on every hand, we at length, about midnight, left the Lizard lights on our larboard quarter, which yielded us considerable relief, and many a heart, anxious before, now sought a little repose in sleep.

Our course was once more directed for Falmouth, where we proposed to anchor till more settled weather might allow us to put to sea. In the morning, we found that the hard gales and fogs had not abated much, and that we had left Falmouth several leagues to the westward. Our object was now to put into any harbour we could make. We were driven into that of Fowey, in Cornwall, in distress, where we anchored on the 16th. This harbour, although little frequented, and

not very large, is an excellent port for anchorage, even for large vessels, where plenty of excellent water may be had.

It was here that we learned the dreadful fate of our companion the Indian, which during the above squalls had been driven on the Isle of Bas, near the Ushant rocks, where all on board perished. It was at the same time conjectured that the Prince had also been lost.

This melancholy intelligence operated on every person on board our ship in a way I shall never forget. The same kind of weather which made us attempt to get into Fowey, or any harbour we could reach, had wrecked the Indian. For myself, the negotiations I so lately had had with Col. Skeene, to obtain a passage in his ship, operated in a way which I am wholly unable to describe. I felt how trifling were the circumstances which had saved me from going down with so many fine young and enterprising men. In particular the fate of poor Maclaren was altogether heart-rending. I thought of the scenes of festivity in which we had mutually joined; I retraced their features, and recalled

in imagination the joke and the song, which so very lately had cheered us in our adventure.

We afterwards learned, that the Indian did not sail the same night we weighed, but remained at Spithead till the following day. Thus the wind which drove us eastward to Dungeness, in all probability saved the Dowson from certain destruction. Early on the 2d, Colonel Skeene got under weigh from Spithead with the N. N. W. wind, while we, about the same time, weighed from Dungeness. He, therefore, had the advantage of being so far south as Spithead, and, of course, all that distance a-head of us. Till the 6th, he enjoyed the advantages of such a wind, which, on the evening of that day brought us about abreast of the Isle of Wight. The wind then set in from the south-west, and for the following ten days blew hurricanes.

It was here several of our officers were seen, for the first time, to leave the ship, one under one pretence, another under another; but the fact was, that the dangers we had just escaped made them afraid to go again to sea. Among the soldiers, too, a similar spirit prevailed; and we had nothing but daily riot

and mutiny. Some of our officers having actually left us, a few of the soldiers made their escape ashore; and some of them were so very turbulent, that, after remaining in irons for several days, Colonel C. judged it proper to send them about their business.

Fowey or Foy, a borough town in Cornwall, happened to be the birth-place of Captain Dormer, our sailing Captain, and he being an extremely respectable man, we had a ready introduction to the most respectable inhabitants of the neighbourhood.

Soon after we became a little settled, we accordingly treated the Lord of the Manor, the Priest of the Parish, and another Gentleman to dinner, which we contrived to make as comfortable as possible. The merry jest, the toast, and the song, alternated with each other. These men of Foy, however, seemed not well acquainted with the ceremony of drinking particular healths, and in speech-making, on such occasions, they were uncommonly short—if even they spoke at all. The Lord of the Manor's health being drunk all standing, with cheers, "Thank you," was the reply. When the Priest's health was drunk

with similar ceremonies, he rose, contrary to custom, with the rest, and sat down without saying a word. The other old gentleman, on the same occasion, actually started on his legs with the whole company; and, on his health being drunk, he lustily cheered in concert with the rest. We made them all very happy; for, in our gun-room, we had singers, spouters, buffoons, &c. &c. who made the villagers often gape with wonder and amazement. These cautious gentlemen were, naturally, very happy to see any of our officers at their houses during the morning; but they seemed extremely circumspect about inviting any of us to dinner.

The spirit of mutiny, which at various times had appeared among our soldiers, became excessively troublesome, now that they found themselves so near land. A curious coincidence of circumstances took place on this occasion. Two of the leaders in these disturbances, who were in irons at the same time, were named *Cobbett* and *Hunt*.

We actually found it prudent to send these noisy fellows ashore; and one of them, on going over the ship's side, had the impudence

to call out, that if twelve men of the ship had been of the same mind with himself, we should ere this have all been either under another command, or sent out at a port-hole during the late gales.

One of the weekly assemblies of the Foy villagers now occurred, when a note from the Priest arrived, requesting the honour of the company of such officers as wished to go; and at the same time observing, that, as the meeting might lead to a dance, the favour of our regimental band of music would be acceptable. A very few of the youngest of our officers attended with the band, and continued to dance till morning. Next morning, however, the landlord of the dancing apartment sent a message to those gentlemen who had attended, that their bill of expenses amounted to 1s 3d each, which he wished them to discharge. This little circumstance seemed to mortify several even of those who had not attended at the dance.

Vanity, that passion which few of us are altogether without, prompted our officers to astonish the Foy villagers with what we could do. We accordingly desired our sailing

Captain, and two or three, to go on shore, and invite all the ladies and gentlemen, with whom they had danced on the former night, to a dance on board our ship. They accepted the invitation; and the whole day was employed in covering in and decorating the floor of the quarter deck for the purpose. In short, the time approached; the party arrived; the band struck up a merry tune, and in a moment we were all on the light fantastic toe. At eleven, we sat down to an elegant cold supper; and, after the exhibition of our whole powers of merriment, we resumed the dance, and kept it up till five in the morning.

We now became a little better acquainted with our neighbours; and, of course, our intercourse became more frequent. Their reserve wore off by degrees; and we at length found them very pleasant sort of people. There, consequently, existed an almost perpetual intercourse between our officers and these villagers, who daily improved in our estimation; and our dinner-parties on shore followed close on each other. It soon became a regular contest whether we or our

friends should excel in our parties, and this led to another dance on board our ship. As on the previous occasion, all went on well till a late hour in the morning, when our party broke up, highly delighted with each other.

The wind which had held us fast, to the sorrow of our new friends, now began to shift, and we prepared to put to sea. We ended the year in jovial conviviality; and at 12 o'clock the band struck up, "The days of lang syne," followed by various other appropriate tunes.

On Friday 2d of January, 1818, we weighed anchor, at 9 o'clock A. M. The whole village crowded to various points, where they might have a full view of our ship as she majestically sailed outward; and, as if by general consent, they cheered us with reiterated shouts, while every officer stood on the gunnel and cheered them in return, the band in full chorus playing "The girl I left behind me." It was a most grateful sight. As we proceeded outward, we observed, quite near the shore, several of the ladies who had joined in our dancing parties, running along the high land, waving their white handkerchiefs; as much

as to say, "God bless you! and every thing good and prosperous attend you in your honourable undertaking!"

Driving before a favourable breeze, we soon lost sight of our friends; and in less than an hour nothing appeared but the gray outline of the mountains.

CHAP. II.

PASSAGE TO THE WEST INDIES.

Tempestuous weather at Sea;—Change of weather and amusements on board;—Occurrences at Sea;—Arrival at the Island of Porto Santo;—Some account of the Island;—Hospitable reception there;—Sail from Porto Santo, and pass Madeira;—Crossing the Line, and description of the usual ceremony;—Arrival at Saint Bartholomew's.

As on former occasions, we soon found how uncertain are his hopes who confides in the faithlessness of the wind. By next morning we had sailed about 50 leagues, when the weather completely changed to the south-west and by west. This was accompanied by rain, fogs, and squalls. On Monday 12th, it blew a tremendous gale, which increased by midnight to an alarming degree. During this night the ballast broke in upon the pumps, and choked them. We were now drifting at the mercy of the weather, and placed beyond the power of relieving ourselves: the water was gaining on us. It seemed that we had no choice; for unless we could relieve our

pumps, we must put back to some port. Rather than do this, we made a determined effort, and succeeded in clearing the pumps. Still, however, the tempest raged with unabated fury; and, from necessity, our vessel was suffered to drift right into the Bay of Biscay.

On the 15th our pumps were again choked by the ballast, and all hands were called to clear them. There seemed, however, little prospect of doing more than temporary good, and it was suggested to take one of our stoutest baskets, and put the lower end of the pump into it, which might prevent the ballast (which was of the shingle kind) again choking it up.

For twelve days after we came off the Bay, we had to strive against bad weather, with hard gales and tremendous squalls from the W. and S. W. What a dreadful life is that of a sailor! His hopes seem to perish in the hour of their origin, and leave him as they had often left us, a gaping-stock at their unsubstantialness! The calm, the breeze, and the hurricane, are the only changes he knows; and he seems to become so acquainted with

each in its turn, that neither the one nor the other yield him either anxiety, pleasure, or pain. A sterile promontory, lashed by the contending waves, or parched by the burning rays of the sun, gives him momentary delight.

On the 16th, after a smart shower of rain, the gales almost wholly abated. By 11 A. M. the wind had shifted towards the east and north-east, but was so extremely gentle that the dog-vane could scarcely show its real direction. As it was, however, it gave us hopes, which, in another hour, were completely realized, by its gradually increasing to a moderate breeze from the above quarter.

The effect which this pleasing change had on the features of every one was easily perceived. The silent, discontented appearance, which had lately overspread every face, began to disappear, and the merry joke and social laugh soon told us, that the change did not alone rest with the weather: it seemed to have changed the mind of every one of us. Men emerging from their miseries feel, in these moments, far more sincere delight than they ever can reap while enjoying a life of uninterrupted luxury. As the breeze fresh-

ened, our minds kept equal pace with it. After the long adverse weather against which we had been obliged to strive, in these moments we never dreamt of the chances of our voyage being similarly interrupted; and the sole conversation among us was about our speedy voyage across the Atlantic.

We were now driving before the wind, with all our canvass set, at the rate of 8½ knots an hour; meditating nothing less than the putting a plan in execution of bringing out the play of the Mountaineers.

About 5 o'clock P. M., while in the full flow of spirits, and striving with each other who should show it most, we again experienced a change of weather; the wind shifted to the old quarter of south and by west, and we were now again driving right into the bay. Here we were rolling about, in the full employment of our skill to keep the vessel from being driven on a lee-shore.

On the 17th, the wind was all day much the same, with a very heavy and disagreeable swell, which seemingly drifted from the N. E. This gave us some hopes that the swell would be followed by the wind from the

N. E.; but, alas! we hoped in vain. A brig appeared on our weather-bow, and we sent our boat with the Captain's Mate and Lieutenant Lees to ascertain what she was, and if she could afford us some stores; as, from our hitherto protracted voyage, we began to be afraid we might run short. She proved to be a French vessel, with dried fruits and brandy, from Marseilles to Nantes. About the time our boat put off, there was an almost complete calm, and the captain of the French vessel, who acted very civilly, assured us, that should we be near each other toward morning he would let us have some supplies. The wind, however, blew pretty smartly toward morning, from the S. W.; and by daylight, the French vessel had entirely disappeared.

On the 23d, the weather continued moderate; and during the last two days especially, we had made some way toward the south and south-east. At noon we were off Oporto. On the morning of the 24th a fine breeze sprung up from the north-east, which continued to increase; and at 10 A. M. we found

by the log that we were making from 7 to 8½ knots an hour.

On the 25th, the breeze continued with great steadiness; and we spied a sail making toward us. We hoisted the British flag, which was immediately answered by the French flag. She bore down by our lee-bow, and we hailed her to ascertain her longitude, but their answer was that they did not speak English. We lowered our boat, and Captain Dormer and Lieutenant Lees went on board. We sent them a quarter of fresh mutton, as it was possible they might have been at sea for some time, and probably in want of fresh provision. We also sent information that we could make an exchange with them: we would send tea (plenty of which we had on board) for fruit. Captain Dormer and Mr. Lees found her reckoning to correspond nearly with our own, viz. Latitude 36° 48′. but her longitude was only in the meridian of Paris 9½, while our longitude was 14. She was loaded with wine and some fruit, bound for Havre-de-Grace. The Captain received our mutton, and in return gave

our friends *four oranges!* He declared, that he could make no sort of exchange with us, and was extremely well pleased to find us peaceably disposed. He believed we were an insurgent privateer, and said that another vessel, similarly loaded with his, and which had sailed in company with him, had been boarded by a privateer near Gibraltar, and plundered of a great part of her cargo.

On the 26th, we began to feel that we had got into the region of the sun, the climate being very similar to that of England during the summer months. Our live-stock was now nearly expended, and we proposed putting into Madeira; but when we reflected that there might be a possibility of our detention, we abandoned the thought, and resolved to prefer coming to anchor off Porto Santo, about eight leagues from the latter place, where no detention was to be feared. Driving before a favourable wind, we calculated on being able to make the above island on Monday evening or Tuesday morning. By our observation we found we were, this day at noon, about 1½ deg. to the N. E. of

Madeira; and by 8 P. M. we had reduced it to about half a degree.

Next morning we were early on deck, to partake of the luxury of seeing land; but in this we were disappointed. It was very evident we were wrong in our longitude, whether the French vessel was right or not; for no land made its appearance.

On the 29th, at break of day, we discovered the above island or rather islands; for besides several detached portions of barren rocks, there are four larger portions, which the inhabitants call Porto Santo. The highest of these has a fortification on the top, and has doubtless been a volcano.

The one in the centre is the largest, and on it stands the town or rather village of Porto Santo. The whole of the island is extremely rugged, and seems parched with the rays of the sun. We came to anchor two miles from land, about 11 A. M. in deep water; and Col. Campbell, Major Piggot, and Captain Dormer went on shore with Serjeant Kelly, who could alone speak Portuguese. They were received by the people very coldly; and, with the exception of

Kelly, who was marched up to the Governor's house, they were left to walk on the shore. Kelly soon returned with an order from the Governor for our party to proceed to his house. By this time, I had come on shore; and we were all introduced to the Governor with great ceremony.

This island seems to be principally composed of dry sand, sand-stone, very dense granite, and equally dense lava. The town consists of various houses, quite irregularly built: so that there really is no street. The houses look tolerable without. They are built of stone, some being roofed with tiles, and some with the common mud and water mixed and plastered on canes. They are, in general, very dirty within; and the smell of garlic which issues from them, is almost enough to suffocate one.

Vines seem the principal produce, as nothing in the form of wood appeared, except a small shrubbery, and the vegetables and grass so sparingly diffused, that the few live-stock the wretches have, are literally in a state of starvation. There seemed to be some wheat and corn several inches above the

ground. We had been assured, that there was plenty of wild cattle here, such as bullocks, and also innumerable rabbits, but we saw none; probably from the shortness of our stay not giving us time to look after them. Neither did we see any wild cattle; nor indeed, is it a likely place to find them, from the extreme wretchedness of the island.

The people are few in number, and, from the Governor's family to the poorest of his subjects, seem covered with vermin. These poor creatures contrive annually to raise about 2000 pipes of a sort of Madeira wine, which they dispose of at the Madeira market; and part of this, with excellent fish and some lean fowls, constitutes the principal part of their food.

At first, as I have stated, we were received very coldly, and the reason is evident. The island has been occasionally visited by Algerine Pirates, who regularly carry off such of the inhabitants as they require for slaves, and also relieve the people of such wine as they may not have disposed of. They took us for one of these troublesome visitors, and had actually prepared themselves to run up

to the high land and into the caverns to save themselves. On Kelly explaining who we were, and that we simply wanted some fresh water and fruit, for which we should pay them, or give goods in return, they seemed mightily relieved, and received us with great hospitality.

It were difficult to find words expressive enough to convey an idea of the Governor's liberality. To his own honour in particular, and also to the honour of the Portuguese nation, be it said, that there was nothing his house could afford but he readily gave us; and while he helped us to some excellent wine from his own cellar, (for he seemed to act as butler, and in various other capacities, himself) he seemed actually ashamed at the liberality of his own conduct; for, while he repeatedly brought us a fresh supply of wine and figs, he sneaked up to the table, laid it down, took a snuff, and sneaked away again.

This good old fellow had been twelve years in the navy of his country; had afterwards been some years in Pernambuco; and now was an almost solitary prisoner in this

wretched place, among a set of animals who doubtless deemed themselves men; although I could see little about them which could elevate them in the scale of being much above the brute. He seemed about fifty years of age, was married, and had two fine girls, about seven and nine years of age. His house is certainly the best of the groupe; and there are two tier of rusty guns placed in front of it, some of them 12, some 18, and some 24-pounders. They are mounted on rotten carriages, with rotten wooden wheels, and are certainly quite unfit for the use for which they were intended. The Governor took us through fields composed of mud and large pieces of rock, which seemingly had tumbled from the mountains, to a small running stream of muddy water, which he desired us to use as freely as our wants required, and with this we filled a few casks. On our return to his house through similar masses of confusion (for there did not seem any thing like a made-road in the island), we were met by two men, whom he introduced to us as brothers, who were the principal vine-growers in the island. They were

dressed like English farmers, and had very much the appearance of men of that description in the west or north of Scotland.

Night began to approach, and we prepared to go on board; but, to our great mortification, we found the surf, which was very high in the forenoon, had now increased tremendously, so that one of our boats, in attempting to send off some water, was stove, and for a time rendered useless. By this time they had hoisted *blue peter*, as a signal for sailing; and as night approached the guns were fired, and lights hoisted at the main top. We had nothing to put us on board but a small boat, which, we feared, could never stand the violence of the surf. We repeatedly tried it; and I offered to the natives, that if any one of them would board one of their boats, I would go into it next, and pay them for their trouble when we went on board. Menzies, the second mate, tried to get the boat off, but was nearly drowned; and one of the men did so next, but had his brains nearly dashed out against the bottom of the boat. The inhabitants stared with amazement at our madness, and

hauled their boats away to some distance from the coast.

We had now very little prospect but that of losing our passage, and being pent up in this barren island; and therefore we prepared to make the best of a bad bargain. We received a message from the Governor, desiring us not to attempt to put off, because we should not be able to escape being drowned, and stating that he was then preparing some fish for our supper, and we should be welcome to such a bed as his house could afford. We accepted his kind offer, and proceeded to his house. We supped on excellent fresh fish, with very good loaf-bread, made from Indian wheat; and a sort of store-room on the ground-floor was allotted us for our bed-room. There was also an out-house allowed for the sailors, who had plenty of fish and wine for supper.

Next morning, we were all on foot by the break of day; and it afforded us sincere delight to find that our vessel had not sailed. In the morning, I found plenty of professional employment, for which the people promised to remunerate me with wine and figs; but

no sooner were they in possession of a prescription, than they went into the mountains, and I saw them no more. The surf had greatly fallen, and we got on board before mid-day, just in time to save our passage, as they had shortened cable over night, and were now getting under weigh, with a fine breeze from the N. N. E.

The Portuguese peasantry of the island, and the vine-growers, now surrounded our ship, to dispose of their wine, spirits, and figs for whatever we could give them in return. For a gallon (four quarts) of wine, for which they had charged one dollar, or thereabouts, they now charged nearly double, and the same in proportion for every thing else. They readily bartered wine, &c. for old clothes, but did not allow very liberally for them. They were uncommonly fond of salted meat; and any vessel coming this way might lay in a good stock of wine and spirits in exchange for it, especially for pork, of which they seemed very fond. Their spirits are a sort of rum, and some very tolerable gin.

We set sail, and passed Madeira about

7 P. M. which appeared a mass of unvaried blackness: we could faintly discern the high ground rearing its head among the clouds, while sparkling lights occasionally broke through the solemnity of the scene.

On the 2nd of February, we had at last a prospect of a fine voyage, as we had had a favourable wind since we left Porto Santo, by which we had been making about 160 knots in the 24 hours. We were now also about entering on the trade-winds, which generally blow from the N. E., and of course were exactly calculated to serve us. The climate during the day was now like the beautiful weather in England about the end of September. The nights and mornings were cool.

On the 4th we approached the line, and the usual ceremony of *shaving* had been in active preparation among the sailors all day. About eight in the evening, Neptune hailed the ship from the bows, where *it was to be understood* he had boarded us. The Captain, aware of what was about to take place, was on deck. Neptune had previously been furnished with a speaking-trumpet, and in a

voice of thunder he called, "What ship a hoy?" "The Dowson," replied the Captain. He then wished to know where bound and where from; and the answer was given, from London to St. Bartholomew's. Neptune then wished to know how many *children* were on board (meaning how many who had not crossed the line), and the answer was, "several, Mr. Neptune." "Then good night; I shall board you to-morrow morning," said Neptune. "Good night, Mr. Neptune," replied the Captain. "Aye, aye, Sir," replied Neptune, and all was quiet. In an instant Neptune's boat appeared to drop astern of us, which we knew by the blaze of light on board of it.---When Neptune is supposed to leave the ship, the sailors have a part of a small cask, which they fill with tar and rope-yarn; and, after balancing it so that it may float, they light the stuff it contains and commit it to the waves, where it often (as on the present occasion) floats and burns for several miles.

Next morning Neptune's car was prepared on the bows, which consisted of an old hogs-head, with part of it cut away in a sloping

direction. After breakfast, an infernal yell was set up; one of the sails which had hid Neptune's car was withdrawn, and six of the ugliest men in the ship yoked to draw him, his family, and retinue up to the quarter-deck. There were Mr. and Mrs. Neptune, with two children in and about the car, together with his barber and barber's mate, constable, and other officers of his court. They were all naked, except trowsers and huge caps made of rope-yarn on their heads, while their faces and bodies were daubed over with pitch, black and other paints, grease and every kind of nuisance. This greasy gang proceeded to a part of the quarter-deck, related the latest news they had heard, and delivered several old newspapers to the Captain. While thus busily employed, those who understood the manœuvre kept at a respectful distance, while all those unacquainted with it crowded round these monsters. Instantly there were dashed down from the rigging tubs of water, which ducked the whole party most thoroughly.

Business now commenced. Neptune's Clerk called successively the names of those

who had not passed the line, and although each officer, in the gun-room, had, the preceding night, assured the gang they would each give the party a quart of brandy, rather than be shaved, this process went on as if no such offer had been made. Those called went to the car, which was now filled with water, and those who took it easy got off with merely chalking the chin, which was shaved off with an iron hoop hacked like a saw, while those restive spirits who objected were tarred and feathered most plentifully, and had the skin nearly rasped from their chin. The lsat were generally also soused in the car full of water; and all of them on leaving the seat were saluted with a profusion of water from every direction. Those shaved, however, had the power to act on the offensive; and, recollecting how ill they relished it, laved bucket upon bucket full till all were completely drenched. The ceremony ended amidst hootings, hissings, and applauses, just as those who had been shaved roughly or otherwise felt inclined.

On the 7th, it was eight days since we left Porto Santo, and we had in that time

had run full 1200 miles. It astonished me to find, that, at this distance across the Atlantic, the weather was not warmer. The climate is certainly delightful; but the thermometer of Farenheit in the shade, even at noon, did not stand higher than seventy.

On the 18th, we came in sight of Saint Barthólomew's, and, by sunset, we were within reach of the guns of the fort. We fired our guns, but no pilot came on board; and, after it was dark we hoisted a light on our foretop, but no notice was taken of it. We lay-to during the night, and came to anchor next morning about 8 A. M.

CHAP. III.

STAY IN THE WEST INDIES.

Patriot vessels which had touched at St. Bartholomew's, and desertion which had taken place from them;—Some account of the Island;—Unfavourable accounts of the Patriots there;—Sails from St. Bartholomew's, and arrives at Grenada;—Still worse accounts of the Patriots at this Island;—The supercargoes refuse to proceed, and many men leave the ships;—Indolence of the people there;—Sails from Grenada and arrives at Trinidad;—Some account of Port of Spain;—Undergoes a medical examination with a view to settle there;—Further account of Port of Spain;—Description of the Negro-dance;—Takes a passage for Angostura against the advice of friends.

HERE we found the Britannia and the Prince, the latter of which we had previously been taught to believe was foundered during the gales in which the Indian went down.

In consequence of the dreadful accounts from the Main, neither of these vessels had proceeded on their voyage, but had been at anchor here for about a month. The Emerald had also been here, but had sailed for Grenada about a week ago. Many of the

men and officers belonging to the Emerald, the Britannia, and Prince, had left these vessels, and we found them walking about the streets.

The inhabitants were uncommonly civil, which, from the extreme poverty of the place, we could scarcely have expected. Often for many months this island is not visited by one shower; and, when we reflect that rain-water is all they have for every culinary purpose, we cannot be surprised to find that they must frequently send to St. Martin's and St. Christopher's for water, and indeed for almost every thing they want. Fish here is the only staple article; and this, with salt provision and a scanty allowance of lean fresh meat, once a week, is all their sustenance.---I was asked over night to dine next day with Major G., and next day he assured me that he had to apologize for the poverty of the place, as he was unable to procure any thing but fish and wine.

We walked into the interior, and there we had an opportunity of seeing nature in the greatest possible state of wildness The island is evidently of volcanic origin, and

altogether formed of the rudest precipices and yawning dells; every inch of the ground, from the lofty summit to the lowest valley, being completely covered with various kinds of foliage.

It was partly lamentable and partly laughable to observe how ruefully our young heroes looked, in consequence of the news they received at St. Bartholomew. I now thought, as it would evidently be impossible for me to organize my medical establishment, I would try if there was a single blush in the possession of the whole party. I accordingly wrote to Col. Campbell, offering my services as a military volunteer, in any way in which I could serve the general cause. My services were not accepted.

Next day we sailed within cannon-shot of St. Kitt's, or St. Christopher's, which seems a very well cultivated island, and with the exception of Bermuda, which is a mere flat, is like all the other West India Islands, very lofty and grand in appearance. On the evening of the 28th we came to anchor in St. George's bay, Grenada.

The information we received here, respect-

ing our expedition, was worse than what was afforded us at St. Bartholomew's. It appeared, from all reports, impossible for me to organize any medical establishment, owing to the confusion in South America. It was difficult to know how to proceed; but at all events I determined to quit the vessel in which I had passed so many very uncomfortable days.

Some advised me to settle here and practice my profession; but the place seemed so miserably poor, that I resolved to make no such attempt. As at St. Bartholomew, the inhabitants here were uncommonly hospitable, and this struck me the more forcibly when I found it was almost wholly inhabited by Scots:---that emigrating and industrious set of people seldom travel but to save money---not to spend it.

Here the supercargoes of our ships refused to proceed with their charge, because the intelligence they received gave them reason to fear they should not be paid for their cargo. All parties seemed dissatisfied with something or other. Many of the men applied to the Governor, for a release from

their engagement; and he told all of them, that they had formed no engagement but what they were at liberty to break if they chose. Many of the most active and best informed of these men are now settled in St. George's, and in various other parts of Grenada.

To one just arrived from Britain, the indolence of the people here appears intolerable. On looking from my bed-room window into a ship-builder's shade, I observed no less than *seven* black fellows all employed at one grinding-stone in sharpening a hatchet!

I remained in Grenada till the 17th of February, when I sailed for Trinidad, because there I might be nearer the Main, and, of course, be ready to start for South America, should matters turn out for the better. Accordingly, on the morning of the 20th, I arrived in Port of Spain, Trinidad.

About five years ago this town was almost wholly destroyed by fire. Since that time no houses are suffered to be built but of stone. The town stands upon a large plain of several miles in extent, and this is bounded by the Gulf of Paria, on the south and south-west,

and by a very high ridge of hills on the east and south-east, forming a sort of semi-circle toward the north and north-west. The serene and lonely grandeur of these immense hills has a fine effect. From the highest to the lowest spot of them, they are covered with rich foliage. The irregularity of the ground causes great irregularity of temperature. A mile or two out of town the thermometer generally stands 10° or 15° lower than in the town. During the day the thermometer, in the shade, is from 88 to 90, and, during the night about 78 or 80. From the regularity of the streets, squares, &c. there can be little doubt that in a short time this will be one of the finest towns in the West Indies.

Although this is a British island, it is governed (and I am at a loss to know from what policy,) by Spanish laws. There is a Governor (Sir Ralph Woodford); a Chief Judge, who presides at Court (Mr. Bigge), and an Attorney-general (Mr. Fuller). The Governor possesses unlimited power over every civil establishment in the island, and, in the absence of Lord Combermere, the pre-

sent military commander, over all the militia, but not over any regiment of the line, unless during military law. Nothing of course can be done in the island without his permission asked and given. He is a most indefatigable man, and it is solely owing to his unremitting assiduity that Port of Spain owes its daily increasing elegance. All the streets are perfectly straight, several of them, even now, full a mile in length. Every one of them, in whatever direction it leads, possesses a gentle slope; so that in the wet season, the water has a ready escape toward the Gulf. This certainly, in a climate such as this, where stagnant water, vegetable matter, &c. are so apt to run rapidly into putrefaction, is of the very greatest advantage.

On the arrival of the Governor, about five years ago, he made many alterations, and among the rest would allow no man to practice physic and surgery till he was examined by a Medical Board, composed of the most respectable medical men in the island. Here I attended, and received my diploma to practice physic and surgery in Trinidad. On this occasion a curious coincidence of circum-

stances occurred. On walking into the hall of examination, I found one of these (Mr. James Anderson) had also been one of my examinators when I passed in Edinburgh in 1800.

This island is inhabited by people from every nation in the known world, of all colours and all kinds. You may trace every possible shade of colour from the coal black to the fairest face you can find in Europe.

Much wretchedness prevails here owing to the disturbances on the Main; for this island and the Main being so contiguous, it formerly served as a sort of port for South American commerce; while its own produce, either in regard to crops, provisions, or any thing else was completely neglected. Now, of course, that no commerce has been carried on here with the Main for several years, every thing is scarce, and every thing extremely expensive. A shilling in Britain will go as far as a dollar here. Were it not, indeed for the fish caught in the Gulf, of which there is no end to the variety, I know not how the people could live.

There is a flesh-market, which, on flesh

days, (for these are not every day, but as the Governor commands) is open from 5 A. M. till 2, provided the meat is not all sold before that hour, and most generally it is all disposed of by 7 or 8 o'clock. The meat offered for sale is beef, mutton, and pork. The last of these is tolerable; but the two former are lean, flabby, disgusting to the sight, and as tasteless as a chip of dry wood. What they call excellent beef and mutton here, is fit for a dog-kennel in England; and I should imagine that he who would dare to bring such to a London market, would be put in the pillory. Bad as they are, however, the people are glad to get them. There is what they call a clerk of the market, who regulates the prices of each. The meat is from 1s. to 1s. 6d. per pound, sterling!

The turtle here is excellent and plentiful, and is sold at two bitts (two bitts and a half make a quarter-dollar) per pound.---All the different kinds of fish are about the same price, and are sold at the wharf. The vegetable-market is behind the flesh-market, and is supplied by the free negroes, and also by the slaves who come from the interior

of the island. A small ugly-looking loose cabbage is sold at from 1½ bitt to 2½ bitts (a quarter of dollar); a lettuce at one bitt, and so in proportion.

Salt beef and pork from Ireland are extensively used among the better sorts of people, and the negroes use nothing but salt and fresh fish (they prefer salt) and plantains; 3½ pounds of such salt-fish per week being the allowance for one of them. In short, were you to deprive a negro of salt-fish, he would think it the hardest punishment you could inflict.

The shops, or stores as they call them, contain a strange assemblage of miscellaneous matter. Whatever there is for sale is written on the door with chalk. You will find, for instance, on one door "Beef, potatoes, onions, hard-ware, oysters, tea, Madeira wine, porter, salt, and cheese!" and on some you will find double the number of these heterogeneous articles.

Most people would be highly amused with the negro dance. These slaves have Sunday to themselves; and the after-part of that day is regularly set apart for the purpose of danc-

ing. From ten to twenty or thirty, of both sexes, meet together, in the suburbs of the town. They form a sort of ring; and in one part of it the musicians with their instruments are placed. These instruments are an empty barrel, laid on one side, which from the head has been removed, and a second laid in the same way, from which also the head has been removed and for that is substituted an animal's skin dried. These are the drums. The one without the head, and the other with the skin, are each sat upon by one of the party:---the one beats with two pieces of stick on the skin; the other on the side of the barel. The only other instrument, or rather two instruments, are two baskets; and these contain a quantity of some sort of hard dried nuts or small gravel. The man who conducts these, uses them alternately or together, so as to make the contents produce as much noise as possible. In their use, too, he distorts his body, in every possible direction. The sounds, however, which they produce, by the proper management of these simple instruments, are far from being un-

pleasant. Their dances seem something in the style of what they call in Scotland the *everlasting reel.* All the men are constantly employed, during the dance, in singing a sort of wild air, at certain parts of which there is a general howl set up by the women, which consists of one note only. Those who witness an exhibition of this kind will do well to get to the windward of the group: if within half a mile of them to the lee-ward you will smell them.

On the 12th of August, I desired the harbour-master of Port of Spain to procure me an early passage for Angostura, when he told me that a schooner, called the Peace of Trinidad, was just about to sail for that place. I agreed to give the master 25 dollars, and to live, on my passage, as he did.

I certainly started on this expedition under the most unfavourable auspices; as every report in Port of Spain was very much against the Patriot cause. When I announced my intention of immediately proceeding to Angostura, a gentleman, whom I had known for some years, and who had afforded me some pecuniary accommodation, wrote me

the following letter on the subject. It is not the production of an obscure character, but of one who possesses both the opportunity and the practical ability of obtaining the best information. The commencing observation in the letter, is in consequence of some remarks I had made respecting the way in which I was to discharge my pecuniary obligations to him.

Port of Spain, 12th of August, 1818.

DEAR SIR,

I have never made any doubt of your inclination to repay the advances I have made in your behalf; but *I know*, that with your adopted projects, you never can pay one farthing. With *less genius* and more *common sense*, you might do very well here. I do not mean to offend you; but you are following the councils of despair in going to Angostura; when, by a little---allow me to repeat---a little *common sense* here, you could do well. Mr. Gumbes is willing to enter into a partnership with you, which would,

at least, at first support you. Think twice. Remain where you are in preference to putting your whole trust on such desperate remedies as you propose to use.

CHAP. IV.

PASSAGE UP THE ORINOCO TO ANGOSTURA.

Sails from Trinidad and encounters a hurricane;—Enters the Orinoco by a mouth which is little frequented;—Tedious passage and warping of the vessel;—Surrounded by Guaraunos Indians;—Description of these people;—Conduct of the Master of the vessel with regard to provisions;—Attacked by various kinds of insects;—Fracas with an old Spaniard;—Put on short allowance, and bad conduct of the Captain;—Attacked by musquitoes;—Further display of the Captain's villainy;—A monkey killed and eaten;—Tarantulas, centipedes, and scorpions;—Privations on the passage, and consequent distress;—Entrance of the Grand River;—State of exhaustion from want of food;—Arrives at Barancas on the Orinoco;—Compels the Captain to take in some provisions;—Leaves Barancas and arrives at Old Guyana;—Some account of Guyana;—Leaves Guyana and arrives at Angostura.

I was barely allowed time to put any articles I had on board, when we sailed with a fair wind. Owing to the amazing rapidity of the current, in the Gulf of Paria, we were frequently obliged to come to anchor, to prevent our being drifted entirely out of the Gulf.

On the 15th we encountered a hurricane, accompanied by dreadful thunder, lightning, and torrents of rain. There were a number of passengers on board; and, owing to the smallness of the cabin not more than eight or ten could get admission, while the remainder, twelve in number, got among the luggage in the hold till the violence of the weather abated. In this state, I may say literally packed together, with barrels, boxes, &c. &c. we were obliged to remain for some hours.

There, very unexpectedly we were alarmed by a sort of grunting like that of some animal which I began to believe had found its way into the vessel, but to our astonishment, in attempting to drive it out, we found that it was only a black negro woman praying most fervently for *de great Massa in heaven to calm de wind.* Every one seemed willing to abate the poor creature's terrors by representing the case as by no means dangerous, and that the storm would soon abate. Still, however, she continued to call out "No good for me massa—no good for you," and then she went to work, confessed her sins,

and finished her business with a sort of prayer, in a language which I suppose she had brought from the coast of Guinea.

Our vessel stood the weather very well; and, on the 18th at six o'clock, P. M. we entered one of the mouths of the Orinoco. This mouth was about the 5th or 6th to the south of the Macareo, and, although very narrow, was sufficiently deep for vessels drawing 10 or 12 feet. Even this narrow pass gave some idea of the grandeur of this mighty river. I drew a glass of the water, and drank "to liberty and independence".

It was not without some concern that we learned, from the master of the vessel that he had never sailed up this mouth before; and, reflecting on the late massacre of my worthy friend Colonel Macdonald and others, by the wild Indians, and also on the Spaniards, especially as the laws of Trinidad would allow no arms on board, I thought the experiment unsafe. It is true I had a pair of pistols, which I had concealed in my pocket; but what reliance could we place on one pair of pistols, opposed by perhaps

hundreds of furious men armed with bows and arrows, lances, and other weapons?

After the first day, we found we had erred in another respect, which was likely to render our voyage to the grand river very tedious. The thick and impenetrable foliage, of immense height, which crowded every inch of both sides the river, prevented the breeze from reaching our vessel, so that we found it absolutely necessary to warp the ship, or in other words, drag it onward by cords, fastened to the trees.

On the 20th, at 6 A. M. while at anchor a canoe appeared, which had just started from a small creek in the bush, with about twenty men, women, and children in it. The master pronounced them Spaniards; and, instantly, all who could wield a weapon of any sort grasped it, because we knew there was no quarter given by these monsters. The vanquishing of this assailant we thought practicable enough; but all our hopes were destroyed, when upwards of forty more canoes started from every brake and bush, altogether containing perhaps four hundred or five hundred persons of all ages. They

paddled up to us with the speed of a bird on the wing, and instantly our vessel was every where surrounded, while at least one hundred of them were on our deck. We were most agreeably surprised to find that they were perfectly mild. They assured us that the mouth we had taken nad rarely been passed, on the way to the grand river before; because it was sometimes infested with banditti of the most blood-thirsty kind, and that it was to prevent depredations by such, that they went in such great numbers. However, after the distance we had come, we determined to take our chance, and not return to take another mouth.

These people are of a sort of red colour, are called Guaraunos, and are wholly naked; if we except a little piece of cloth, about six inches square, tied before them. They live in families in canoes. From time to time, especially when the river is low, they live in the bush, and subsist by fishing and hunting.

We purchased from them for some rum, straw hammocks which they call *chinchoro*, reed-baskets, parrots, to which they give the

name of *loro* in this country, and monkies which they call *maraquito*.

Many of these people are painted all over, and some on particular parts of their body only, with a sort of red nut, called Roocoó, or Ruco. This painting serves two purposes: it gives their person a singular appearance, while it also prevents the bites of insect vermin, of which there are millions here. Some of them had their heads decorated with a rude garland, formed of parrots' feathers, while others had figures of various shape painted on their body and face. They are very well shaped, but generally of small stature; yet occasionally we found some most stupendous figures among them. Their face is broad, or rather almost round, and their head is covered with long black hair, except over the face, where it is cut right across. It hangs over their breast, shoulders, and back. Their eyes are small; and their shoulders round, from the use of the paddle. They evidently had different ranks among them; and doubtless the various kinds of painting on their body were marks of distinction. These poor creatures re-

mained with us about two hours, when they paddled off, and entered the bush to follow their various occupations.

In the present state of American and Spanish warfare, it is absolutely necessary, that vessels of every description bound for Angostura should be cleared for any other port but that; because the Custom-house officers, of the various West India islands, will not so openly interfere in these disputes as to clear vessels for any Patriot port. Our schooner was cleared for Demarara; and, till we entered this mouth of the river, nothing could prove that the vessel was not bound for Demarara; but, having once entered the river, our destination for Angostura became evident.

Whether it might be caution in the Master of the vessel (who was a Dominica Creole), or what could be his motive, I know not; but most certainly we lived well while crossing the Gulf of Paria: that is to say, we had plain substantial food and plenty of it. We had fish for breakfast and sometimes a little coffee; bacon or beef, or both, with fish occasionally for dinner: he also, at each meal, sent us a wine-glassful, and sometimes a small

tumbler of rum or gin. This system of affairs, however, underwent a very material change when we entered the river; for at no time did they then serve out more than one-third the quantity they formerly allowed. Thinking there might be some mistake in such proceedings, I determined to say nothing for a few days, by which time I might be more unequivocally convinced of the real disposition and intention of the Master.

On the 21st, at day-break, I was roused from sleep by the biting of a sort of clumsy black or rather very dark green flies, whose wings were tipped with white. Wherever they settled (but they seemed to give a decided preference to the heels) they darted their proboscis through whatever opposed them, and made the blood start from the spot. These were soon joined by great numbers of very large grey flies, most of them nearly from one to two inches in length. They were equally offensive as the former, but much more quick in drawing blood. To this infernal horde, an insect, very like the wasp in Britain, but which is called here *Jack Spaniard*, joined his sting and his bite.

In short, it was the occupation of the day to keep these insects from resting on one or other part of the body, by which I was kept in a sort of torture.

About sunset, these gentry fled to the bush and we enjoyed half an hour's quiet, when another cause of misery presented itself, in the form of a cloud of musquitoes. These monstrous tormentors are always most troublesome during darkness; for when all other animals and insects have retired to repose, the biting, blistering, and intolerable itching which these repulsive animals produce, are indeed enough to make a man mad.

On surveying these impenetrable forests, filled with every kind of vermin that can annoy the body or depress the heart of man, and where you cannot approach any accessible part but your whole body is covered with them, I have often thought to how much misery any traveller in these forests must have been exposed: yet we scarcely, if at all, find him note these pregnant sources of distress as worth mentioning.

This day, one of the passengers, a complete old Spaniard, if physiognomy is ever to

be trusted, came up where I was sitting with two Britons, who were also passengers; and, although I was not sufficiently acquainted with the Spanish language to know what he talked of, I could plainly understand he was offended. I called the Master of the schooner to tell me what he wanted. It seemed that he had taken it into his head, that I had then been laughing at an antiquated old woman, with a long hooked nose, studded over with red and blue excrescences, whom he called his wife. I declared to the Master that nothing was farther from my intention; that the laugh he imagined to be directed at his wife, was in fact at some curious tricks of a monkey we had on board; that if I had been inclined to laugh at his wife I should not have done it without cause; and that his present threats could not possibly have any sort of effect.

On understanding what I said, his eyes flashed with the most demoniac fury: I could have almost imagined at the time that his face would have given Milton a much better idea of the devil than he has favoured us with. Owing to this, I could not help

looking the man right in the face, and bursting into a fit of laughter. He now stamped with his feet, grew more furious than before, and ran and grasped a large folding knife to poniard me I suppose, when several of his own countrymen surrounded him and kept him quiet.

Thus assailed, I darted into the cabin, brought away my pistols on deck, and sat down and deliberately loaded them with slugs. This being done, I desired the Master to tell the Spaniard that now I was prepared for him, if he had any thing to say to me. He again darted on his feet from where he had been sitting, like a serpent from his coil; uttered a sort of convulsive laugh, which seemed to shake his whole frame to its foundation; and, in this emotion, darted his hand into his jacket-pocket in search of his knife, I presumed, to stab me. In this state, he seemed almost blind with passion; he sprang forward at any body, or any thing on which he could fix his vengeance; and, instead of me, he had very nearly murdered one of the Englishmen alluded to above.

He was again secured by his countrymen;

when I declared to the Master and the others, who were of this assassin's party, that if he ever approached, under any pretence whatever, within two yards of me, I should most certainly shoot him. Thus our present business rested.

Up to the 22nd, every winding of the river presented the same aspect of untameable wildness; and the immense number of creeks and corners convinced me that this was exactly the place for another *three-fingered Jack*. A man who might possess a clear understanding of these creeks, or their connexion with each other, their depth, and the hiding places in the bush, might continue to plunder here without a chance of being disturbed. I doubt not of this river being one day the nest of one or more of these pirates.

On the 23rd I awoke at midnight and heard, very distinctly, the strokes of a hatchet in the wood. I deemed it proper to call the Master, when we were soon satisfied of the fact, and, what was not so pleasant, it did not seem more than a mile from us. We watched till break of day, when we felt our-

selves comparatively comfortable, and by this time no noise was heard.

Our mode of living became now plain enough. For the last three days, the Master told us, that he had no more provisions on board, except biscuit, and these we must use with much caution, as he was afraid they would not hold out till he reached the first town on the grand river, called Sacapano. Our allowance was served in the morning, which was one biscuit and a small piece each, perhaps one biscuit and a quarter, per diem, and sometimes a very small proportion of bad rum, or execrably bad gin.

To prevent accidents, such as the above, I had been advised at Trinidad, to lay in a small private stock of fish, with a small ham, and some spirits; this I had done; but on demanding my supply from the Master, he told me, with the most intolerable effrontery, that all my stock had been used!—in other words, he had stolen it.

I had some powder and shot, of which, although they had stolen a part, still they left some; and this I resolved to use while we might be at anchor, in shooting birds of

any kind. These, however, we found very scarce, or rather very shy, as we could scarcely ever approach near enough to have a shot at them.

One day, however, I shot what the natives here call the arooka, which is a large dark coloured bird, larger than the English turkey. Attached to this animal's wings is a curious provision of nature: at each joint there is one tooth of an inch and a half long, and another about an inch long, on each wing, and exactly shaped like the point of a bayonet. There can be no doubt of this being a very strong and a very fierce bird; and, by the strength of his bill and neck, his feet and wings, I think he might be very able not only to act on the defensive, but also on the offensive. At any other time, I should have said this bird is not fit for human use; but we are mere creatures of habit, and our opinions, on these points, change with our situation. Although the animal smelt and tasted of rancid fish, I made a very hearty meal of it.

On the 25th, night no sooner closed than the air was filled with the screaming of thousands of every kind of animals, which ren-

dered the scene one of most perfect wildness. We about this time saw various Indian huts; but whether their inhabitants were wild or not, we could not say; for owing to the heighth of the water, most of them stood in a morass. Others, however, a little more elevated, had evidently been the recent habitation of some one, from the greenness of the plantain-leaves with which they were covered.

On the 27th, at night we came to an anchor close to the bush; and most certainly there never was such a night for musquitoes. The Spaniards, Mulattoes, and Blacks, boast that these animals infest only those possessed of European blood, but spare their own countrymen. On this occasion, however, Britons, Spaniards, Mulattoes, and Blacks, were equally bit by them. I did not hesitate to confess the misery in which I was; but the countrymen and women of the musquitoes suppressed their feelings as long as possible. Every one flew to the smoking of segars, which is generally a sure method of keeping them away for the time; but, on this occasion, the tobacco

smoke, though rolling from every mouth in clouds, had not the slightest effect. At length, with one feeling, the whole company started on their feet and almost roared in agony. The spirit-bottle was produced, as the last remedy; and when we had all taken what is called a *musquito-dose*, we endeavoured to sleep. This, our dose with the use of tobacco assisted us to do; but next morning our whole body exhibited one mass of small blisters, from the millions of bites we had received during the night.

The intolerable itching which succeeds the bite of these bloodsuckers cannot be compared to any other feeling with which I am acquainted. In this, their bites differ from the black and gray flies, of which I have made mention; and perhaps this is in some measure owing to the discharge of blood on being bit by black and gray flies, while the musquito bites, like the sting of a Jack Spaniard, or wasp, cause an aching and itching pain, without any discharge whatever.

We were now in the constant habit of seeing serpents of all colours and sizes, either swimming in the river, sleeping in the bush,

or twisted round the branches of the trees which hung over our heads.

I still found that no amendment was to take place in regard to the provisions; and this I had more reason than formerly to find fault with, as there was, this afternoon, developed a circumstance which had previously been wrapped up in mystery. A piece of sail which, every afternoon, had been hung across the fore-part of the vessel (for what purpose I knew not, but supposed it was put up to prevent the bad effects of an almost vertical sun)---this sail dropped down, and, to my mortification, I discovered the Master and some of his countrymen making a hearty meal on pork and biscuit. I flew into a great rage, on finding myself thus used, and swore that next day I should watch the cook, and if he boiled pork I should be glad to speak with the man who should deprive me of my share; that I submitted patiently when I was told that no other provision but biscuits were on board; but that now I should do it no longer. Instantly the whole party, eleven in number (all of the mulatto tribe), sprung on their legs, and muttered like a set

of monkies, a few vollies of curses; said something of landing me in the bush; of my being an English adventurer, going to join a pack of lawless rebels; and many other phrases of a similar kind. To oppose such a host was out of the question; and I therefore concluded by stating, that next day I should let them all know what I should do.

On the 28th, there appeared a general scowl on every face. I went close by the bush, and shot a large red monkey, which might weigh about twenty or twenty-five pounds, and had it boiled for dinner. We were obliged to use these animals immediately, because the excessive heat soon hurried them to a state of putrefaction. Feeling how much I was in the minority, in regard to number, I deemed it policy to show no inclination to quarrel, and therefore diplayed the whole monkey cooked, of which I invited them to partake. They did so, and all seemed to wear a tolerable face of good will toward each other. Still, however, I resolved to be constantly on my guard against such a set of villains, and therefore never parted with my pistols.

Next day we fell in with two canoes of Guaraunos, from whom we got two fish, of which there are abundance in the Orinoco, called moroquoit, each weighing about twenty pounds. These kept us all pretty well next day.

On the 30th, while warping our vessel along, close by the bush, we observed an immense flock of tarantula spiders of a large size. Several of them crawled up the side of the vessel, and came on deck. It is truly wonderful how a monkey treats these venomous insects. The one we had on board evinced various proofs of its sagacity: it eat any kind of insect offered; but on one of the tarantulas approaching him, he screamed, looked hard at it, and when some one shoved the tarantula nearer him, he sprung from it, and took a rope's end, and beat it from him. This day we also had a visit from some centipedes, which I think among the most disgusting animals I ever saw.

On the 31st, on getting up from deck (for here, in the midst of the heaviest dews and pouring rains I ever witnessed, I slept every night) I found a new visitor in the shape of

a scorpion. It had, the previous night, got underneath a little piece of sail-cloth on which I slept, and I had luckily bruised him to death. Had he got fair play, he was large enough to have killed any man. These animals, if possible, are still more repulsive than the centipedes.

I was this day favoured with a small bit of fresh fish for breakfast, and about a table-spoonful of gin; and at dinner, with pork in pretty liberal quantity. Being in the hold, however, I picked up the shank of a raw ham, which I considered a fair prize. I brought it on deck and laid it aside for what might happen. The former remonstrance had produced an effect for one day, when we were again put on the one and a quarter biscuit. The shank of ham I therefore divided with two other Englishmen; and on it, and afterwards on soup made by boiling the bone with some biscuit, we subsisted during two days.

On the 2d of September, we had another warm conflict in words about provisions. I now began to think the wretches had it not, as they did not seem to cook. I, however,

let the Captain know what a scoundrel he was to put to sea on a five or six weeks' voyage with only one week's provision on board. He replied that he was very comfortable with the biscuit, and the other mulatto passengers were so too; that the English were all gluttons, and could not live one week without flesh!

We were now told by one of the canoe's crew, that we were close upon Sacapano, which is the first town we meet with on the Grand River. The other two Englishmen and myself had consequently a good deal of conversation about taking the boat in the night and rowing to Sacapano; but, as in all vessels, every board has an ear, the vagabonds either heard us or had some suspicion of our design. The Master got up a pair of old rusty pistols, and cleaned and loaded them with ball. This was to keep us in awe I suppose, which, however, it would not have done, had they not adopted a more secure plan. They took every oar into the hold, and even every piece of wood which might be put to the purpose of an oar, and placed a sentinel over the hatch all night.

Thus thwarted, I resigned myself to my fate, determined to have the Master arrested at Sacapano.

This day one of the Englishmen actually fainted and fell flat on deck, doubtless from want; for I can safely say, that for 20 hours before he had not eat a morsel. I ran to the Master, and his brutal party, and desired them to let me have a little spirits to revive him, at which they grinned a sort of laugh, but not one of them would give a drop. For myself, I am certain, that but for the tobacco, which one of the Englishmen had brought from Trinidad, and of which we made segars, one or more of us must have died. Drenched in dew and rain, with little to eat and less to drink, I smoked profusely of these segars, by the narcotic powers of which I slept soundly. In this wet and solitary employment, I have often, on rolling myself in my wet blanket, exclaimed, Come here you feather-bed gentry and look! I shall ever entertain a high opinion of tobacco.

Not contented with rendering our existence miserable, these rascals were determined to

enlarge their sphere of action. We observed a very fine canoe lashed to the bush: this they sent their boat for, and, after bringing it alongside, they took it to the middle of the stream and let it loose. Thus, the poor fellows who were in the bush, might not be able to escape from it until chance sent some one to their aid, or till they actually made another canoe! I most certainly did expect that a large party of the natives, seeing their property thus abused, would have attacked and murdered every one of us next day; but a breeze sprung up and we set sail.

On the 4th, we anchored right under the bush, where we were stung almost to death by insects of every kind and of every loathsome shape. On the 5th, we entered the Grand River at 9 A. M. It rolled on in a most majestic and truly beautiful manner. It was worth all the troubles I had encountered, even to witness such a sight. This entrance was about ten miles farther up than Sacapano.

I had not experienced any sort of uneasiness, except falling off in flesh and general

weakness till this evening, when standing at the bows of the vessel, I felt as if falling asleep; my feet became powerless and also my hands; and, to prevent my falling overboard, I sunk on a sail-cloth on deck. I know not how long I remained in this state; but I did not recover for several days. I now found the biscuit fully enough for me, as my appetite was almost entirely gone. During these three days, I actually subsisted on segars and water, till the morning of the 8th, when we had a red monkey, of which I eat one mouthful.

On the 8th, we arrived at Baranca, or Barancas, which was the first solid piece of ground we had trod since our entrance from the Gulf of Paria. This town was almost wholly destroyed by the Royalists, and now there remains a very few mud houses. Here was a Commandant, who looked like a sergeant: I did not choose to submit any complaint to such a man. There was plenty of beef here, such as it was---coarse and without any kind of fat, all of which they cut out to make candles. A bullock of ordinary size may be purchased here for six dollars; but

what I was most pleased with was, that all our insect vermin had entirely left us.

On the 9th, preparation being made for sailing, I asked the Captain if he intended to put any provision on board, which he answered in a very evasive manner. They soon after talked of heaving the anchor; and there might be perhaps about one day's provision on board. This was no time to trifle. I went to the bows with the other two Englishmen, and told them, that till more provision was put on board, and that too for *our* use, as well as theirs, that the first man who attempted to touch that cable should be shot. We began to feel we had got some advantage over them, as most of their people were standing on the beach to come on board, and we also told them (for we were within a few fathoms of the shore) that whoever came alongside would be shot, unless they brought provisions with them. The Master talked a great deal about its not being his intention to sail without provision, when we desired him to go ashore and prove the truth of his words. He went, and brought with him all the people and a whole bullock.

We sailed; and on the evening of the same day an Independent canoe came down the river from Guyana, with eight paddles and two officers. They came along-side; and one of the officers, on coming on board, found his wife and one child, from whom he had by the fate of war been separated for a considerable time. The men looked remarkably well. They were well clothed in blue jackets, trimmed with red, and a cap like the British marine cap. In front there was a small yellow cockade, and immediately below that a larger round yellow metal plate, about 2½ inches diameter. On the inferior edge of this plate is displayed the rising sun, above which are seven stars, and below the sun there is written round the margin, "*Morir o vencer*," and on the upper part, "Venezuela"

Late in the evening we arrived at Guyana; and next morning found Colonel Wilson a prisoner in the fort. In Plate II. I have given a drawing of Old Guyana.

The village of Old Guyana consists probably of about 50 houses, the appearance of which is poor and miserable in the extreme. It is situate in a valley close to the river's



Old Guyana.

edge, and on each side stands a fort, one of which has three guns. The most poverty-stricken village in England looks more respectable than this place,---but houses are not of such consequence here as they are in Europe. It is scarcely possible to enter one without finding one or two persons ill with ague and fever, from the damp situation of the place, the want of medicine, cleanliness, &c. As I here found the American brig Helen, of Philadelphia, Captain Steel, about to sail for Angostura, I left the Peace schooner, and went on board of his vessel. The Captain of the schooner, however, would not allow me to take my luggage ashore, unless I paid 25 dollars for being nearly starved, and almost constantly insulted by fifteen fellows, whose mere physical force was more than sufficient to overpower us. The Commandant advised me to represent our case to the Supreme Chief, as his own power was too limited to give proper satisfaction.

On the 20th, after a pleasant voyage from Guyana, we arrived at Angostura. Two days before, however, the fever of the

country appeared in the Helen. One man died of the black vomit, and was thrown overboard. A Mr. Townsend, from Dublin, was also seized and died next day. We came to anchor about one A. M. close in shore, and had I remained till morning, I should have been put under quarantine for six weeks; but the time of my life had arrived when I determined not to stand on trifles, and, before the harbour-master's visit, I leaped ashore and thus made my escape.

CHAP. V.

ANGOSTURA, AND OCCURRENCES THERE.

Description of Angostura;—Climate of Angostura and country around;—The Orinoco and its fish;—Anecdotes of these and the Alligators;—Contest with the Captain, and settlement in the Author's favour;—Interview with General Bolivar, and application for accommodation, subsistence, &c.;—Various houses obtained and taken away again;—Curious adventure in one of these;—Golgotha behind it;—Reflections on this war of extermination;—Curious occurrence at Angostura;—Strange treatment as to his appointment;—Execution of General Piar.

THE town of Angostura lies in lat. 8° some odd min. The heat is from 70 to 80, during the night, and from 88 to 92 all day. It is situate close on the left or southern bank of the Orinoco, on the side of a hill sloping towards the river. The ground all over this part of the country is of very unequal surface; and, as well as the bed of the Orinoco, is covered with huge masses of dense stone.

The houses of Angostura are of two sorts: the one built of stone, and the other of mud, plastered upon bamboos. Among the better sort there are many of them respectable and, from their construction, much calculated for mercantile convenience. These houses are all roofed with tiles of various shapes. The principal and most handsome of these front the Orinoco, and run from east to west.

There are a few guns mounted in front of these, but the river itself constitutes the principal protection to the north. The next protection is a laguna towards the east of the town, which is supplied by the river when full, and which continues even during the dry season to contain a considerable quantity of water.---In Plate I. (the Frontispiece) I have given a drawing of Angostura.

Angostura is now supposed to contain a population, amounting to about five thousand persons, including all descriptions and ranks of people.

The houses at the western extremity of the town, as well as by the river-side, are respectable in their appearance, airy and

commodious; but these terms cannot justly be applied to the greater part of the houses and buildings which compose the town. There are many situate in the heart of Angostura, which bear the strongest indications of neglect and age.

The streets are nearly all of equal width, crossing each other at right angles, extending in one direction parallel with the river, and in the other ascending from the river-side towards the summit of the hill, which is surmounted by a fort and look-out place.

The walls of the houses are composed of stone and brick, with tiled roofs, and most of them have whited fronts; those of the principal inhabitants being ornamented with green balconies, something similar to the virandas in England, help much to improve the exterior appearance. The rooms of the largest houses are, some of them, from 30 to 35 feet in length, 15 or 16 in breadth, and as much in height.

At the house, for instance, formerly occupied by Admiral Brion, on ascending a wide staircase you find a large square open in the centre, round which the doors of the different

rooms are placed. On the right side, next the river, are the rooms occupied by Mr. Hamilton; in front, the kitchen and cooking offices; on the left, an excellent warehouse; and behind, the rooms and places of accommodation for the servants. The stores are very large and commodious, and occupy the lower part of the building.

The town is paved with flints, pieces of rock, and limestone, which make it extremely painful and unpleasant to traverse. In front of about a dozen houses at the west end, and opposite the House of Congress, or Palace, as it is sometimes called, it is paved with red brick, extending 6 or 7 feet in front, forming thus an agreeable promenade.

This latter building, perfectly white, except the roof, having a raised centre, and two wings, and the windows filled up with jealousies, painted a lively green colour, and distinguished by a guard being constantly mounted there, makes an extremely clean and respectable appearance. A church to the east, a chapel to the north, and a row of houses to the south, form a considerable square, of which this building occupies nearly

the whole of the western side. But the centre is confused with stone, rubbish, and pieces of rock, which detract much from the *tout ensemble*.

The church is a dismal-looking building, much more resembling a prison than a place of public worship. There is little attention paid to Sunday here. There are two or three very good shops in the town, for the sale of dry goods, tea, coffee, &c. The houses of the poor form the suburbs. The barracks are situate at the eastern extremity, forming a tolerably long range of building. The hospital is about three quarters of a mile in the country---a large building surmounted with turrets.

The river narrows considerably opposite the town, as its adopted name intimates. At the distance of seven or eight miles, lower down the river, at a place called Angosturita, it is narrower still. I observe Humboldt in his chart, calls a small village on the north side of the river (the right bank), Angostura, and places St. Tome, the capital, on the south. There is also the same distinction in some other books and maps that I have seen, and

it is probable that this is a correct difference, if the word 'Angostura' can properly be applied to any thing but the river itself. Some of the oldest residents, and principal members of the Congress, occasionally called it New Guyana, but the general name is Angostura.

I should think the climate of this town may be considered healthy, during the dry season, from its local situation; although it is extremely hot: As the vegetation by which it is partially surrounded, consists principally of bushes, it is in a great measure freed from the miasmata, arising from the decomposition of the air, which takes place in these regions, particularly in the neighbourhood of woods and forests, as M. Humboldt states, and which he considers to be so injurious to Europeans unaccustomed to the climate. And although the heat during the greater part of the day, occasions the thermometer generally to rise to 88°, a morning and evening breeze, which occasionally lasts all day, renders the temperature supportable, and sometimes pleasant. According to all accounts the case is different in the

rainy seasons; at these periods the excessive heats, and violent rains, to which these provinces are subjected, give rise to disorders, which most European constitutions and habits will not bear.

Round Angostura and Guyana, the country looks as if it never had been cultivated, and at the former particularly so. Near both places the Cashu-apple, wild cotton, plantain, limes, and water-melon, form the greater part of the productions of the country, and these are offered by nature, unassisted by the hand of man. Judging from the luxuriance with which these grow, I should think that the soil, with proper cultivation, would produce whatever the purposes of commerce or luxury could demand.

The perpendicular rise and fall of this mighty mass of water,---the Orinoco, is from 60 to 70 feet. It begins to rise in March and gradually advances till September, and from September to March it falls.

In this river there is an immense quantity of fish, especially when full. They are even so plentiful that there is a singular practice adopted by the boys for catching them, which

I should have scarcely believed without seeing it. They tie three or four fish-hooks close together, pointing different ways, and, without bait, they attach these and throw them into the river, from which they immediately pull them by sudden jerks, and thus they very frequently hook a fish, sometimes by one, sometimes by another part of the body.

A curious circumstance occurred during the time Angostura was in the hands of the Spaniards. The fish entirely left the river; so that instead of it being possible, as at present, to purchase a fish of 20 pounds weight for a bit, (sixpence British,) it was not possible to obtain one the size of one's hand for less than a dollar. To account for this may be difficult; but the Patriot Padres attributed it to the hatred which the Blessed Virgin entertained for the Spaniards (Catchupins as they call them in opprobrium, being the name of a sort of itch of the country, and also of a sort of louse produced by that itch). I have taken it into my head that want of subsistence drove them away; for, before the town fell, the people had been re-

duced to the greatest possible distress for want of every kind of nourishment. No sooner, however, had the Patriots taken possession than there was plenty of the refuse of animal carcases perpetually flowing into the river, and then the fish returned in their usual abundance. This scarcity of fish may be further accounted for simply from the rise and fall of the Orinoco, as they are always most abundant when the river is either rising or about full.

The alligators here are often very large and very plentiful. It is by no means uncommon for these monsters to come close in shore, among the bathers (and bathing is, I think, used almost to excess among the people here) and carry one or more of them off. About this time, while walking on my terrace, I saw a little female child carried off by one of them.

Meanwhile the schooner from Trinidad arrived, when I represented to the Governor-general, Valdez, the conduct of the Captain to myself and the two other Britons. I also applied to the Captain for my luggage, which

he most pointedly refused to deliver till he received the 25 dollars, which I was equally determined not to pay him. People in this country do nothing in a hurry; and, of course, before I could extort any thing like effective measures from the Governor, the schooner was preparing to sail down the river. At length, after perhaps at least fifty applications, he referred me to a person, whom I found to be a lawyer. Nothing can be done by any man, on any kind of business, on the day you apply; and, of course, *Mañana* was his reply to my application. This said word Mañana, is in eternal use; and they so continually address it to every one, that it becomes extremely difficult to know whether one ought to laugh at them or hold them in contempt. Accordingly, after this phrase had been repeated three or four days, during which the schooner was detained, there was an hour appointed, and the Captain attended with a whole troop of his Mulattoes and Spaniards, while, owing to the delays, the only two witnesses I could once have produced, had joined their vessels and sailed. My cause looked bad; for all I had

to offer was my own bare assertion, while the Captain's troop swore through thick and thin, that they all lived well and were perfectly satisfied. Judgment went against me, with costs, amounting in the whole to 47 dollars, while all I possessed was two dollars. I was at a loss how to proceed; but at length I resolved to address the Supreme Chief as follows:

September, 1818.

"Sir,

"I engaged a passage, in the Peace schooner, of Trinidad, from the Port of Spain to Angostura, for which I was to pay 25 dollars. I was to live as the Captain did. We sailed; but in less than a week I was told by the Captain that the provisions on board were exhausted; and, when I remonstrated with him on the extreme impropriety of his conduct in going a five or six weeks' voyage with only a week's provision on board, his replies were couched in the most abusive language. I was called an English adventurer going to join a parcel of *lawless* rebels, &c.

"For three weeks and a half more, I had

one biscuit and a quarter each day. I had in Port of Spain laid in a private stock of provision and liquors; but on applying for them, the Captain told me he had used them. This matter has been unfairly decided in a Court of Law, and much additional expense incurred, and I now throw myself on the protection of your Excellency to cause an impartial examination of this affair."

The answer to this was very brief. An aide-de-camp was instantly dispatched, and I went with him to the vessel, when my luggage was ordered ashore and put in my possession, and both freight and law expenses set aside.

Having got this affair settled, and my papers in my possession, I proceeded to business with the Government.

I now waited on the Supreme Chief, with my appointment from Mendez, was received very graciously, and desired to return in two days. In the mean time, I made application for lodgings and rations, when, to my astonishment, I received a verbal message from Governor Valdez, that he could accommodate me with neither, as he considered me as a

private individual only. I instantly addressed the Supreme Chief by letter on this subject, when I reminded him of my having delivered all my diplomas, letters, publications, &c. as mentioned in Mendez's letter of appointment. I stated, that I had frequently applied for the usual accommodation, subsistence, &c. but had hitherto been quite unsuccessful, and had, of course, been obliged to lay myself under obligations of the most delicate nature to my friends, by whose kindness alone I had been supplied, and also prevented being obliged to sleep in the street. I concluded by begging his Excellency to reconsider these circumstances, to reflect on the great professional sacrifices and inconveniences I had already sustained, on account of the Patriot cause, and to give orders respecting such accommodation, &c. as might be suitable to my character and professional rank.

This had the desired effect, and I had every thing properly arranged. I got an immense palace of a house, but no furniture. I kindled a fire in one of the large rooms, and roasted my beef, and for a few days lived

undisturbed; when one morning, about five o'clock, a thundering noise came to my outer door. I started from my hammock, seized a pair of loaded pistols, and opened the door; when I found that this noise was occasioned by an officer belonging to the guard of honour, who told me the house was his private property, and I must walk off. This was all very reasonable, but not very pleasant; and I of course was forced to "take up my bed, and walk."

My immediate application for lodgings was answered as usual—"Mañana;" and, after two days, I got another large house, pleasantly situate on the banks of the river. In less than a week, however, a person called here, and told me he had orders from the Supreme Chief to make a printing office of it. From this, accordingly, I was also pushed.

After a few more changes of this kind, I got into another lodging, into which I entered one night after dark, and groped about the corners of the balcony for a hook to hang my hammock upon. I succeeded, barricadoed the doors, &c. and went to sleep. Next morning I found, what is very common here, that

one of my hammock-hooks had been used as a hook for *scragging* the old Spaniards, for the blood, &c. about it, left no room for doubt.

I found the back door led into a field, overgrown with weeds and bushes; and wishing to know as much of the immediate neighbourhood as possible, lest I should myself awake some morning with *a hole in my throat* (as I once heard strangely expressed by a Hibernian) I surveyed all the exterior of this house. Hundreds of skulls and other bones lay in the field; and at one spot, close to my back-door, I thought I had got a prize, as a good-looking hammock made its appearance behind a bush. I laid hold of it, but soon let go, on finding it contained the body of some human being about half decayed.

War, considered in an abstract point of view, is certainly calculated to fill the mind with horror. Perhaps in no country, and, I believe, in no war, have such feelings had freer scope than in this. Extermination seems the determined object of each party towards its opponent; and the mouldering remains of

human nature, which every where present themselves to your sight, prove with what success they have hitherto effected their object. Travel where you may, into the bush, or the mountain, or the plain, your sight is perpetually arrested by piles upon piles of human bones, of both sexes and all ages. Such a survey will arrest the reflexions of the most volatile: it will tell in language not to be misunderstood, how frail, how unsubstantial are all the projects and all the ambition of man: it will inform him that such a shapeless heap once lived, thought, and acted like himself; and remind him that the very sword of war, which had reduced their mangled bodies to such a state, was now unsheathed to mingle with the earth the blood of the few who had hitherto escaped to mourn over many a friend and relation.

I may here notice, that a few months after the surrender of Angostura to the Patriots, a black woman was observed to pass down the river to the Islands, from which she speedily returned; and these missions at length led to slight suspicions, as they seemed to have no motive in them. On the arri-

val of this black agent at Angostura, from one of these journeys, she was observed to drop some papers, which she attempted to snatch up with much avidity; but information was given to the harbour-master, who demanded the papers she dropped, and in compliance with his order, she took them from a parcel, in which there seemed to be many more. He instantly seized the whole, and carried them forthwith to Bolivar. On Bolivar's perusal of these documents, he instantly rode off to his house, about two miles in the country, and it was observed, that every Creole, officers and men, were removed from the various posts, where they mounted guard about the town, and the whole of the guards were then composed of the English. Nobody was suffered to pass the citadel-gate without a passport, and General Montillo rode round the town at least twice every night.

It appeared that those papers threw some light upon an intended revolt of Brion's sail-makers, whose object was to murder all the inhabitants connected with the Patriots, and seize their property. They had the promise of being joined by many deserters, who had

taken refuge in the bush, on a certain signal being given, and also by many of the inhabitants of the Royalist party. Eleven of the sail-makers were instantly seized, and confined in a dungeon, and the black woman in a cell by herself. None of them were ever liberated, and none of them are in the dungeons now. Those who are slanderers say the woman was starved to death, and the sail-makers murdered; but of these facts we can only guess.

At intermediate periods, while the above events were proceeding, I received an official letter, in which my medical appointment was evaded, on the ground that no such office existed, and an inferior one was offered me. This I conceived to be but indifferent usage; and I refused to accept any appointment but the one which I came out to fill.

I answered the letter somewhat as follows:—That I had the honour of receiving his Excellency's letter of the 10th instant, from which it appeared, that the appointment of Director General of the Medical Department, did not exist in that army; that I, begged leave to inclose, for his Excellency's informa-

tion, the hospital regulations of the British army; and that I trusted these would shew the necessity of such an appointment, which existed not only in the British, but in every other army in Europe; and I finished this letter by informing him, that ten years previous to this, I should have refused a much superior appointment to the one he now offered me.

In addition, I proposed to call on the Supreme Chief, and demand my passport, as I should return to Europe, and prosecute Mendez, who had acted such a base and iniquitous part toward me. Before I did so, my friend Col. G—— called on me, to whom I related the whole affair; and he voluntarily offered to do all he could in my favour. I stated to him that I was not at all attached to this province, which was poor beyond description; while the inhabitants were the most haughty, treacherous, and dishonest knaves in existence; but that I should take my appointment in the kingdom of New Granada, part of which (the Varinas and plains of Casanare) they were in possession of. Next day, according to their method of

doing business, I received the following offer of that which I wished them to give, and which I accepted.

REPUBLICA DE VENEZUELA.

SIMON BOLIVAR,

" Gefe Supremo de la Republica de Venezuela, &c. &c. &c.

Por quanto atendiendo á los servicios y méritos del ——— ———, he venido en admiterle servicio de la Republica y en nombrarle Director General de les Hospitales de las Provincias libras de la Nueva Granada. Portanto, ordeno y mando á la autoridad á quien corresponda dé la orden conveniente, para que se le pónga en posesion del referido Empleo guardandole y haciendo que se le guarden y cumplan las honras, gracias, exênciones, y preeminencias que, como á tal, le tocan;---y que el Intendente del Exército ó Provincia donde fuere á servir haga tomar cuenca y formar asiento de este despacho en la contaduría del Estado. Dado, firmado de me mano, sellado con el sello Provisional de la Republica, y refren-

dado por el Secretario de la Guerra en el Quartel genl. de Angostura á 22 d. Octubre de 1818, 8°.

"SIMON BOLIVAR."

Of the insurrection and the condemnation of General Piar, which has been noticed in all the English news papers, I need say nothing. All I have to add is respecting his death.

About 4 P. M. 16th October 1817, the troops were in arms, and formed a square in the Plaza de Armas. A party of men were sent to his place of confinement in the same square; and in a short time he came forth, dressed in a sort of cloak, his arms folded across his breast. He walked with great firmness to the centre of the square, formed by the troops, where there was a chair placed to receive him. He expressed a wish to see Bolivar; but this was refused him. He was desired to sit while one stepped forward to put a handkerchief over his eyes. This he would not allow, observing that he wanted no such ceremony; he was not afraid to die. On this being insisted on, he said, "Well,

well, do as you please." About twenty muskets were pointed at him, and the word given, he shouted "Viva Patria," and every bullet was lodged in his body. Shouts of Viva la Patria, Viva la Republica, Viva Justicia, followed. Soon after he was taken into an unfinished chapel, and buried privately, and so ended the life of this brave, but imprudent man---I say imprudent, for had he not run away, had he faced the accusations brought against him, he would not have been sacrificed; but he ran away, and that act alone gave his enemies some reason to conclude him guilty. It was supposed that his death would have been followed by the expression of much dissatisfaction, if not even of revolt: the reverse was the case, all was peace, all quietness.

CHAP. VI.

MANNERS OF THE PEOPLE.

Extreme laziness of the People;—State of Marriage among them;—Women and children smoking;—Rations at Angostura;—Anecdote of Lord P—— and Mr. H——;—Manner of killing Bullocks and cutting them up;—Scarcity of vegetables owing to the laziness of the People;—Notice of the village of Soledad;—Manner of living there and at Angostura;—Mode of grinding corn, &c.;—Conduct at table;—Coarse feeding and consequent diseases;—The Women loose their front teeth by smoking, &c.—Various insects infest the dishes, &c.;—Money used at Angostura;—Habit of Gaming;—Mode of dressing the hair; &c.—Mule equipage and stirrups;—Mode of driving Mules;—Trade at Angostura;—Practice of Law there;—Their religion and treatment of the dying;—An accouchement;—Escape from an Alligator;—Some account of Colonel C——;—Reflections on the Colonels sent out;—Creole notions of the English and of England;—Creole Aid-de-camps;—Diseases at Angostura;—Effects of freedom on the Slaves, &c.—Robberies, &c.

THE people here are Creoles of South America, and native Indians. Every movement they make, either corporeally or mentally,

84579

exhibits the most perfect specimen of indolence I ever witnessed. Many of them will rather starve than trouble themselves about any sort of occupation; and I sincerely believe, that many, very many of them, were they even provided with food, would suffer a great deal rather than be at the trouble of cooking it. In their walk, which is generally slow, they, (and especially the women,) roll from side to side, alternately swinging each arm, as if by that to work themselves forward with as little trouble as possible.

The Supreme Chief does not allow marriage, but lays no sort of shackle on those who may wish to live together. What his motives for this are, I know not. Some say it is to prevent a man in the field from thinking too much about his home, and thereby omitting his duty. One circumstance I could observe: he did not seem averse to sanction the marriage of two classes of people. I knew an instance of a license being applied for by a man about 42 to be married to a woman of about 70, and it was instantly granted; and one or two

others, in which when the man was about 50 and the female from 10 to 11 years of age! Perhaps he did not think such connexions formed upon an attachment likely to last, and, at all events, not likely to embarrass a man in the hour of his military duty.

It does not appear that marriage imposes upon the two sexes any moral restraint. They not only visit each other indiscriminately, mixing with each other at public meetings, balls, &c. without regard to condition, but even a common intercourse exists between them, notwithstanding the natural barrier which they have imposed upon themselves.

The women, in particular, dress very slovenly, and every age and sex smoke segars, often throughout the whole day. It is by no means unusual to see children of three or four years of age puffing away with an appearance of gravity which is quite ridiculous. A woman does not know in what way she can shew you greater attention than by lighting your segar, and after giving it two or three puffs handing it to you.

Angostura town is not now in such want as in former times; and, were it not that

money is very scarce, every one would live tolerably well. Even as it is, my allowance at present (I say at present, for bread is sometimes not to be had,) is two good-sized loaves, one half of which is sufficient to serve me, a quantity of salt, and eight or ten times more beef than I am able to use. It is true the beef is lean; but I like it well enough, at least till I can get better.

The people here have various ways of dressing beef; so that a well-furnished table often brings to my recollection a meeting which took place between John Hagart, the Scotch Advocate, and Lord Polkemet, a Lord of Session. Lord P. usually retired to his country-residence during that part of the year when the court does no business. John H., equally idle, from a similar cause, went to shoot; and happening to pass Lord P.'s property, he met his Lordship, who politely invited John to take, or as he said *tak* a family dinner with himself, his wife, and daughter. John accepted this invitation; and they all assembled at the hour of dinner. There was a joint of roasted veal at the head of the table, stewed veal at the bottom, veal soup in the middle, veal's head on one side of the

soup, and veal cutlets on the other, calf's foot jelly between the soup and roast veal, and veal's brains between the stewed veal and the soup. "Noo," says his Lordship, in his own blunt way, "Mr. H. you may very likely think this an odd sort of dinner; but ye'll no wonder when you ken the cause of it. We keep nae company Mr. H.; and Miss B. here, my daughter, caters for our table. The way we do is just this:---we kill a *beast* as it were to day, and we just begin to cook it at one side of the head, travel down that side, turn the tail, and just gang back again by the other side to where we began." Lord P.'s method resembles that of dressing the *carne* here, only his Lordship's *beast* might sometimes be a cow, sometimes a calf, and sometimes a sheep, while ours is nothing but *carne*,---beef to breakfast, beef to dinner, beef to supper, and beef to breakfast again.

They have the same method of killing their bullocks as in Spain. They tie the animal's head to a stake, and thrust the point of a long sharp knife between the two first cervical vertebræ, and by thus dividing the very source of motion, the animal drops dead

in an instant. Sometimes they bleed the animal, and sometimes not: but all of them agree in one method of cutting up the meat. No sooner has it ceased to breathe, than they commence the skinning process; and no sooner have they skinned part of it than that part is sliced off in the coarsest manner. Thus it is slashed, cut, and torn asunder in every possible form; the unsalted part being used as pieces for roasting, stewing, and boiling; while the greater part that remains is rolled in salt and hung for a few days in the heat of the sun. Then when dry they call it Tasso; and this, with the hides, form a great part of their merchandize either among themselves or with the West India Islands.

Vegetables are very scarce, and this is solely owing to the unsettled state of the country; nobody wishing to sow, as the probability is, that he who sows may never reap. A little village of Indian huts, on the opposite shore of the Orinoco, called Soledad, which is in the province of Barcelona, could supply much vegetable matter; but on one side the

people are too lazy to go for them, and those on the other are too lazy to bring them to market. The Indians on this coast are similar to the Guaraunos, formerly mentioned; but they are a different sort of people, and are called Caribes.

The people here, as in all the West India Islands, drink very freely. Their breakfast in general consists of beef and (if they have it) wine or rum, and sometimes a cup of chocolate or coffee. Having performed several surgical operations in Soledad, and being of course privileged to go there and live as long as I pleased, I may here give a sort of notion how they live in that village. The breakfast is a large basin of beef, boiled with plantains; a large basin of stewed beef and onions or garlic; generally a large basin of tripe, stewed with onions or garlic; and lastly, a piece of beef roasted over the fire on a wooden spit.

It must be observed that this last is not brought to table on a plate, but sticking hard and fast to the spit on which it was roasted. Anon comes a person, who, with one fist in

his side, and in the other hand the spit, plants it on its point in the ground, somewhat in the attitude of one of his Majesty's beef-eaters. He steps round from person to person, till all are served by cutting off what they wish. The bread is generally made of Indian corn, and sometimes rice. Besides Indian corn, there is another kind of bread, which they call casava. It very much resembles in appearance the oat-meal cakes used in Scotland; but is almost tasteless. The natives use it plentifully, and seem to prefer both it and the Indian corn to our flour. The drink is, not tea, but rum-grog, and very often wine (claret); and I am sure the quantity of liquids drank at this early period of the day, would, in any colder climate, make a man stupid. From the perspiration, however, (the heat being almost always from 88 to 92, or 94 of Fahrenheit,) its effects soon pass off. Punch is served up at 11 o'clock, which continues to be used till dinner-time. Dinner is the same as breakfast; and the evening is passed in playing cards, smoking segers, and drinking.

So far as I have penetrated South America

I have uniformly observed, that the inhabitants seem to have no idea of grinding or bruising their materials, by means of any other machinery than that which they possess in the strength of their arms, aided by a concave and convex stone to fit it, or by a wooden mortar. On the surface of the concave stone they put their material to be bruised, such as pepper, salt, coffee, &c. and it is almost incredible to what a fineness they speedily reduce these substances; while their Indian-corn, rice, and such substances, are bruised in the wooden mortar. After the corn has been bruised, and sometimes the rice, they subject them to the friction of the two stones, with a little water, and thus they form the one or the other into a dough for making bread.

The better orders of the people conduct themselves at table with great regularity and propriety, as much so indeed as could be expected in any country where the advantages of European civilization have not been experienced. Their plates at table are always placed before you bottom uppermost, to prevent the insect vermin from dropping into them. The middle orders of

people, however, seldom have even one knife at table, and three-fourths of them have nothing but their fingers as substitutes for spoons, knives, and forks. The lower orders, indeed, would apply them to no other purpose than as weapons of destruction to stab each other.

From this coarse mode of feeding among the great body of the people, and from the gross materials upon which they subsist, stomachic complaints are very prevalent, which are greatly increased by habits naturally indolent and unclean.

Smoking tobacco, especially in the form of segars, is almost universally practised; and almost all the women, who practise this more than the men, lose their front teeth. They have another disgusting habit, which is, that of scratching themselves, as if at eternal warfare with their bosom friends, which are here in great quantity.

The vermin, next to musquitoes and flies, which are most unpleasant and even troublesome, are the cock-roaches and ants. You cannot set a glass or cup out of your hand, with any thing in it, but these repulsive

animals get into it. Another very troublesome domestic plague is called the wood-slave, very much like the common lizard; and report goes, that should one of these fall on any part of your body, it will fix itself so hard, that it can be separated only by being cut to pieces. There is still another pest, and that is the *weavel*, which drops from the roof of your apartment while you are in your hammock, and bites you most unmercifully.

The money in use here consists of doubloons, half-doubloons, four dollar pieces, dollars, and two, one, and half real pieces. In this country, with daily intercourse with the West India Islands, the money (except doubloons and perfect dollars) differs both in name and in value; while farther up the Orinoco, as far as St. Fernando, the money which passes there will not pass here. This is very foolish, and often puts people to great inconvenience. A gentleman came down from Paez's army with twenty dollars of Paez's money in his pocket, but, in Angostura, he could get no one to take them, till at length one of the merchants here gave him ten dollars for the whole, of which he

was glad to accept. From the islands, therefore, to South America, or from this to the islands, no one ought to bring any money, except perfect dollars and doubloons.

Gaming, especially on Sunday, is carried on here to a great extent. This consists in billiards and in cards; and, while the outcry of every one is poverty, poverty, were you to walk into any of the huts, for instance of Soledad, you would find the tables loaded with silver and gold. I am not sufficiently versed in gambling to give a minute description of their games; but, so far as I could judge, they seemed very fairly conducted; so, indeed, as to prevent the possibility of fraud. The people themselves seem to depend more on *luck* than on art, and certainly wherever gaming is justifiable, this is the most proper way of conducting it.

The women dress their long lank black hair in two tresses, one on each side of the head. Among the higher classes, they seem to dress it in one twist, which they fasten with a comb to the upper and posterior part of their head, somewhat in the English fashion.

The lower and middling orders of the

people are eaten up with vermin; and it forms a considerable part of their day's employment to cleanse each other from these noxious insects. Even in front of their houses you will meet with three or four (generally women and children) at this *delicate* employment. A stranger is apt to express his disgust at this proceeding in the public street, in open day; but it only makes them stare with astonishment at his ridiculous conduct.

In every country it is extremely difficult to set aside habits, which have been long adopted by natives. It is thus that the people here will not admit of many modern European improvements, even although they may easily be proved by demonstration to be superior to their own. In their mule-equipage the stirrups are most conspicuous. From the sides of the stirrups two pieces of iron converge downwards to a point. Any one, at first sight, would pronounce this appendage to be extremely clumsy and even useless. The Americans, however, maintain its superiority to ours, because they can sometimes use it as a spur; and sometimes, in riding over marshy ground, the cleft in

the iron prevents the animal from sinking any deeper than the foot of the rider. Gambado's nose machine admits similar defence.

Their beasts of burthen are generally mules, which are much surer footed among the rocks and mountains, than horses. When these animals are driven in flocks, they keep together; but when in smaller numbers, the halter of one is tied to the tail of the other, and so on, and thus they proceed, leading each other.

Excepting the trade which is carried on in mules, bullocks, and hides, with the West India Islands, there is little other commerce here, but what is done at the card-table. This almost total stagnation of commerce can be easily accounted for, by cultivation being wholly neglected, and the population, except the few connected with the army, being almost completely exhausted. The native Indians, indeed, carry on a sort of business, in the interior, in making very bad cheese, rearing a few plantains, &c. which they bring to the nearest town or village for sale.

The law as practised here is strictly Spanish, which seems to me rather odd, now

that they have openly declared the dismissal of every thing Spanish from among them. A man may be arrested and thrown into prison, without knowing who are his accusers, or upon what charge he is committed. This, in my opinion, bears a very striking resemblance to the proceedings in an inquisitorial court. From this general outline of their legal code, it is not to be wondered at that no obstacle presents itself to the success of any one in his appeal to a court of law, who is either supported by powerful friends, or is prepared by his pecuniary resources to satisfy the desires of an avaricious and extortionate advocate, and to purchase the verdict of a corrupt judge.

The Catholic religion prevails here universally, and the sovereign power and supreme authority of the Pope are scrupulously believed to their utmost extent. To enter into a minute description of the ceremonies and superstitions which their creed imposes upon them, would only be a recapitulation of subjects familiar to every one; but I must confess that I never could obtain a perfect conception of the conduct of the *Padre* to a

dying person, till I had actually witnessed it. There is a formal procession of the Padre and a few of his satellites towards the house in which the unfortunate person supposed to be dying lies. The ceremony generally takes place in the dead of the night; and as they approach to the house, there are placed at intervals of considerable distance from six to ten or twelve lanterns, with lighted tapers; some persons carrying images of Christ on the cross, some the Host, or other emblems of their religion. They thus move slowly and solemnly along, praying without ceasing for the departing soul of the dying man, and at the same time the awful effect of the scene is heightened by the occasional tolling of the bell. Upon entering the house, they formally take their places in the chamber, and candles are held before the sick person's eyes; he is then urged with various interrogatories as to his resignation or fear of death; indeed, all manner of stratagems seem to be devised sufficing absolutely to frighten a man out of the few glimmering sparks of life which remain. It may well be imagined that but few survive this dreadful

visitation, almost severe enough to drive a healthy man out of the world.

I was sent for to cross the Orinoco, to see a woman in Soledad who was unwell. I went in the common passage-boat, or as they call it *Bungo*, which passes every two hours. This Bungo is a long narrow canoe, where every one must sit as steady as if nailed to the seat, as the most trifling movement might upset the whole concern.

On landing, I proceeded to the house of the female, who shewed strong symptoms of the hour of confinement being at hand. When I entered the hut, she was surrounded with women of all ages and colours; the apartment was entirely closed up, so as to prevent the possibility of a free circulation of air, and I immediately directed my attention to the improvement of the patient's condition in these respects; till this was effected, it was impossible she could feel that composure which was necessary under such circumstances.

While attempting to clear the room of such an assemblage of unnecessary attendants, I found others gained admission, which occasioned me much difficulty and trouble.

Thus overpowered by numbers, so that I had scarcely room to move, I found it necessary to exert all my professional skill in assisting the poor woman who was the object of anxiety in all present. There was a very old woman seated just before the patient, who was a midwife for that part of the country, crossing herself with great fervency, and intreating the immediate intervention of her favourite saints on the important occasion; and it was with difficulty that I could force her to desist from interfering in the operation, according to her established custom. It was whimsical to observe with what wonder and amazement she stared at me; but it was surpassed by a sight rather novel for civilization, which on this occasion presented itself. One of her daughters, a smart-looking girl, not more than sixteen years of age, and several others about the same age, stood around us surveying the operation with the greatest possible composure. One of them, indeed, equally destitute of delicacy and modesty, gave her assistance during the whole of the time.

Of all the methods of dying, that of being picked up by an alligator has ever appeared

to me as the one I should wish to avoid. While over at the village of Soledad, about this time, I rose, as usual, about 5 o'clock; and the morning being delightfully cool, I walked along the banks of the river with a friend, a Mr. Thomas Self, from Devonshire. I proposed having a bathe; but he had been taking medicine and preferred resting on the shore till I had done. I had been there but a short time when I observed a thing floating on the surface of the water, very like a rotten piece of timber, at not more than three yards from me. This was nothing more nor less than the head of an immense alligator. I made a spring and effected my escape on shore, while the large ugly monster kept swimming about as if disappointed of his prey.

About November, or rather December, the breezes (which always blow from east to west) set in, and it blows pretty fresh for about six months, when it becomes calm. It is during the calm season, that the thermometer is often from 22 to 94 or even 96; while during the breezes it is never so high. In the sun, the heat is equally great; but these breezes keep

it comfortably cool in the shade—about 84 in the day and about 70 in the night. I always hung my hammock in the open air; and I have felt it as cool at times as the harvest nights in England.

On my arrival at Angostura, I found two of Col. ——'s officers, who communicated to me much information, respecting the insolent and tyrannical conduct of their commander to various of his officers. It seemed as if necessary to the existence of that upstart to act toward some one with the greatest possible despotism. His first attempts were borne by them with great patience; but a repetition of such conduct disgusted even his greatest and best friends, and they combined together with a determined resolution to oppose him. He was politic, sneaking, and deceitful; and, by the skilful exercise of these mental depravities, he had contrived to hold his situation among them some weeks after every one had determined that he should either resign his situation, or they would abandon him. The first of these they effected, and turned him about his business; while the remains of the corps, both men and officers,

nominated the next officer in rank to supersede him. Thus expired the assumed power of this pest to every one with whom he was connected; and thus, of course, this ill-arranged and ill-conducted expedition got rid of one of those commanders (more than one of whom existed) who could grace no cause under the canopy of heaven, and whose fall will in this, or in any other country, follow fast on his being known.

Had any sort of attention been paid to the selection of proper men as Colonels of regiment,---had their moral reputation, or their professional honour and skill, been strictly examined, before their appointment,---had it even been considered, for a moment, that, during the late arduous struggle, in which Britain was involved with the common foe, few or none of these Colonels had ever seen service, most certainly the cause in which they embarked would have reaped much advantage by their being rejected,---I had almost said, by their being hunted into that obscurity and contempt to which alone they were justly entitled. Should the historian ever condescend to give a detail of this Bri-

tish expedition, it will certainly appear to have had no parallel, and nothing inefficacious and base enough to compare it with in any country or among any people.

I had at this time some conversation with a gentleman, who had just arrived here from Monagas's army. The account he gave of the knowledge of the Creoles was curious. They understood nothing beyond the spot on which they are placed, or, at most, the other parts of the country through which they have passed. They hate every thing that bears the name of a king; but do not feel quite inclined to place the King of England on a similar footing with others of the same title, because from England they have received clothing, which they imagine comes by the express command of the king. They have no idea of the possibility of any thing either good or bad proceeding from any country, without its king's consent; and thus they mistake the speculative disposition of the British merchant, for an exertion of the king's power. They say the King of England sends us many things, clothing, arms, and ammunition, &c. and therefore why does he not

send an army to take possession of our country? We would work and fight for the English, and be, in every respect, their slaves.

England, in their way of calculating, lays somewhere at a distance; and London, they think an island. In short, they are so perfectly ignorant of these matters, that they reckon the West India islands a part of England. They are very apt to ask whether you are an English royalist or an English patriot; and, after labouring to lead their mind to a true knowledge of your relationship with them and their cause, you are obliged to leave them as ignorant as you found them. They are gifted with the power of speech, and that is nearly all you can recognize in them as human. When asked why they do not prefer their own language to that of Spain, they tell you that the Spanish language was spoken in South America long before the country was taken by the Spaniards. Indeed, it were endless to quote instances of their ignorance.

An Aide-de-camp is generally a high fellow in Britain, and so is a Colonel; but here, where I now write this, I observe the first

swimming in the river, washing his mule; while the other, a little farther on, is busy washing his shirt: I do not place this word in the *plural* number as he very likely has only *one*.

The diseases most frequent here are an obstinate irregular intermittent fever and ague; and bowel complaints with worms, from their great use of animal food. Glandular complaints also about the neck are frequently of enormous size on various parts of the river.

What the ultimate effects of freedom among the slaves here may be, it would be difficult even to conjecture; but, so far as it has hitherto been demonstrated, such freedom has evidently been injurious, not only to themselves but to the peace and comfort of others. In consequence of this liberation, such men as were able have gone into the mountains and river sides, have joined in parties with *Sambos* and other natives, and have become robbers and murderers; while those remaining in towns have become extremely insolent, exorbitant, and lazy; and such of the women as could do

so, have become common and certainly most abandoned prostitutes.

A party of these mountain-marauders, about the beginning of December went into a cottage where there were fourteen of a family, men and women. They put the question, what cause they espoused, and they were told *Patriots*. Will you live and die in the cause of Patriotism was the question; which was promptly answered in the affirmative. "Well then," replied these monsters, "die, you rebels;" and they then butchered all of them. The Commandant of the quarter obtained a knowledge of this instance of the butcheries perpetually committed in this country, and went in quest of the marauders. He met with them in the woods, engaged them, shot three out of seven; but two escaped, and two brothers were taken prisoners. They were tried and sentenced to be shot. They were accordingly conducted from the prison or guard-house in the Plaza; the eldest about 27, and the youngest not more than 19 or 20 years.

This horrible procession moved slowly

along to the flag-staff on the top of the hill, where there were two seats fixed to the ground. Their eyes being blinded they were seated, and twenty muskets were discharged at each of their hearts. They were suffered to remain in the same place for two days, in order that the people might be intimidated, and avoid those causes which had brought them to their untimely end.

CHAP. VII.

EXPEDITION UP THE ORINOCO.

Join the Expedition by desire of General Bolivar;—Proceed thereon;—Bullets forgot by the expeditionary army;—Message received by Bolivar;—Burning of a forest;—Mode of catching turtle;—Bathing in company with alligators, carrabee fish, &c.;—Return to Palmar to take up troops;—Night-scene of the Indians and their fires, as seen from the ships;—Arrival of General Monagas's troops;—Dress, address, and character, of the General;—Description of the Indian troops;—Physiognomy of the Indians;—Their surprise at seeing a ship;—Creole and Indian officers:—Mountains on the banks of the river infested with robbers;—Anecdote of a Creole Captain and Major;—Passage of the Bocas del Inferno;—Ruins of Las Piedras;—It's Commandant cruelly treated by robbers;—Dinner with General Urdanetta;—Indian wounded by a raya;—Destruction of San Fernando by Paez, changes the destination of the Expedition;—Resolves to proceed by the Cabullari;—An anecdote of Colonel Macdonald;—Landing at Caycara and raggedness of the troops;—Vermin which infested them;—Some account of Caycara;—The launch drifts up a creek, and is afterwards in danger;—Route again changed from the Cabullari to the Arauca.

On the 18th December, Colonel ——— intimated to me, that an expedition was about

to proceed to San Fernando, and if I wished I might go with it. At the same time, he stated that the Supreme Chief had expressed a wish to do all in his power to render my journey as comfortable as possible. I made a request of some medicines, which were instantly granted, and in addition to them, some money to purchase such other articles as I might require.

On the 20th, myself and two other English, and about 30 Creole officers, accordingly embarked on board the Bombard, an old Spanish bomb, which the Patriots had captured when they got possession of Angostura. The rest of the expedition consisted of twenty-seven launches and flecheros, in one of which the Supreme Chief embarked, while General Urdanetta went in another. There were but few men besides those who were to work the vessels up the River. In the Bombard there were no guns; but, in each of the small craft, there was one and in some two, each from nine to eighteen pounders.

In the course of the day, we learned that we should take in troops, amounting to about 1200, being General Monagas's cavalry and

infantry, and also a few English commanded by Colonel Rooke. In the evening, we anchored off Palmar, a small village about four miles inland, on the north side of the Orinoco. Here, we were taught to believe, that the troops waited for us; but, after being detained several hours, we found that they had proceeded onward to the Bocas del Pao, which enters the Orinoco a few leagues further up.

When we had proceeded about half way, between Palmar and the Bocas del Pao, it was whispered among us that a most mortifying discovery had just been made, that we had left Angostura *without bullets!* We, of course, came to anchor, close to a small island, on the south bank of the river, and dispatched a launch for these necessary implements in conducting a warlike expedition.

On the 21st, a launch came down the river, and a messenger on board of her delivered letters to Bolivar. He was received, as is customary in this country, by a close embrace, which, to a Briton, does not only seem odd, but disgusting. For myself, I declare I should prefer any *affectionate male friend of mine*, rather giving me a blow in the face.

After perusing the letters, the Supreme Chief, and the bearer of them again hugged; and, from this, we, at some distance, were led to believe that he had brought good news from the army. Some such report was industriously circulated, throughout the fleet, about General Sedeño having gained some advantage; but, like hundreds of other similar reports, it soon sunk into nothing.

One thing I observed, that, after the above arrival, great care was excercised to prevent any kind of canoe or boat from passing either up or down the river. To effect this the more securely, one of our launches was stationed on the opposite side of the river from sunset till sunrise; and orders were given to our watch, which I suppose were given to all, that if any hallooing or firing was heard, in the night, on the opposite side, to give the alarm.

This evening, after sunset, we were gratified by a most splendid spectacle,—the burning of an immense tract of growing wood, probably about three miles from where we lay. The view we had of this, was, of course, only one side of the flame, and how far it

extended in the other directions, I cannot even guess. What was visible to us I think extended, without intermission, over a space of at least ten or twelve miles. I can imagine nothing so near this tremendous sight as that of the whole of London in one universal blaze, while the spectator had a full view of it from Hampstead or Highgate hills.

We had passed several immense banks of sand, left uncovered by the falling of the river, and on every hand, there were plenty of others becoming larger every day. In these we found thousands of turtle and turtle-eggs, of which we partook in great profusion. The turtles go ashore in the night, and deposit their eggs (sometimes amounting to 40 or 50, or even more) about one or two feet deep in the sand, where they remain to undergo the process of hatching. To catch the turtles they go ashore and remain all night, and when the animals have proceeded far enough from the water, their return must be interrupted, and an attempt made to catch the edge of their shell, and throw them on their back. Extreme care

must, at this time, be observed to prevent a scratch or a blow from their feet, or a bite, which last is often extremely severe; because, from the conformation and strength of their jaw, they often wholly remove the part they seize. When, however, they are thrown on their back, they are deprived of all power of escape, and can be easily conveyed wherever one may wish.

Here alligators are very plentiful, and many of them very large; and it has oftener than once amazed me that the natives, who are so fond of bathing, almost along-side of them, should so often escape their destructive jaws. This can only be accounted for in one way: the alligator does not like to make an attack, unless the individual be either standing or swimming quietly, and the natives, aware of this, keep splashing about in a most extraordinary manner. In swimming too they often engage with each other, in a sort of aquatic fight, and thus tumbling about, in every possible direction, they keep the water in perpetual agitation; while, in addition to that, they howl and bellow like a drove of bulls. I must confess, that bathing

in company with alligators would never fail to destroy every pleasure I could reap from that necessary operation, in every climate; but more especially in this, where the extreme heat of the sun absolutely blisters the skin, unless it be protected from its rays. Fahrenheit's thermometer, in the shade, at this time stood, at 12 o'clock noon, at 90, and, were it not that the nights are rather cooler here than at Angostura, I believe we should be unable to live with any degree of comfort.

Bathers are often annoyed by another kind of fish, called the carabee, which is not so easily kept at a distance as the alligator. This monster is not large; but it has a mouth very capacious for its size. It fastens its teeth on any part of the body, which it often wholly removes, and generally leaves an ill-conditioned ulcer, which is very difficult to heal.

To think wrong is generally the prelude to acting wrong. We were now informed by a messenger that the troops were not at the Bocas del Pao, but at Palmar; and, on the 25th off we set "back again" to that place,

and arrived there in a few hours. It did not appear that much dependence rested on their ready embarkation, as all the vessels except one or two, were hid among the bushes on the banks of the river, to prevent the men having any knowledge of our number, and probably of their destination.

Night came, but no troops appeared, and most of our Indians, on board the flecheroes, &c. went on shore to cook supper. Their numerous fires, placed at a little distance from each other, some for cooking, and others to scare tygers, or other beasts of prey, had a pretty effect, when viewed from the vessels at anchor in the river. The various cooking apparatus, with the groups of naked Indians, some squatting round the fires, others cooking, singing the wildest airs, &c. furnished matter for the pencil of a Salvator Rosa.

On the 26th we learned that General Monagas had arrived at the village of Palmar, with his troops. Instead, however, of 1200, he could bring only 400, and these were almost all naked. They all, however, had English muskets and cartouch-boxes. They were solely infantry; as his cavalry had all

deserted. We were at the same time told that Colonel Rooke was at the Bocas del Pao with 50 English, and that Mariño was also there with his guard of honour, consisting of from two to three hundred men. It is difficult even to conjecture how the above numbers may count, when we come up with them; for I have been so very often deceived, since I have been in South America, by fabricated reports, that I have resolved to trust none till I actually have them proved by demonstration.

This afternoon, one hundred and twenty of Monagas's men were put on board the Bombard, and the remainder were distributed among the small craft; and, while preparing to get under weigh, and but a short distance from the shore, Monagas made his appearance on the beach.

He was dressed in a blue jacket, white vest, and trowsers, a cap made of a leopard's skin, with one shoe entire (stockings were out of the question) and the other so shattered that he had been obliged to tie it about his ankle to prevent its dropping off. Now that he was about to be separated from his infantry, for

the purpose of endeavouring to collect his run-away cavalry, he seemed very much affected. The vessels were about to sail, when he waved his hand and all was quiet. "Soldiers," said he, "I am about to be separated from you, for the first time since we assembled for our country's good; let me earnestly beg of you to be strictly obedient to your superior officers, and firm in the hour of trial. In one month you may depend on my joining you, to share in your toils, and in your glory." Again he waved his hand, and was about to depart, when a call issued from every throat of the 400 men for money to get tobacco! He stopt; and, after musing for a moment, as much as to say---Where am I to get it? he put his hand in his pocket, and told them eight reals was the amount of all the money he possessed, which was at their disposal; and he sent it.

General Monagas is about thirty-five or thirty-six years of age, is stout, very well made, and so extremely active, that very few men in this country, can excel him in hunting or in throwing the wild bull. His forehead is high and broad, his eyes black

and of a dull expression; but, when he is animated, they become quick and piercing. He was originally major domo, or manager of a farm, and latterly he possessed a farm of his own near Palmar. He is married, and very much attached to the quietness of domestic life. He prefers being much alone; and he speaks very little in company, because he feels sensible how much his education has been neglected in early life, and he chooses rather to be silent than commit himself. This I conceive to be a strong mark of his good sense. He is a soldier merely from love of his country, and wishes for peace only that he may return to the cultivation of his farm, and to the enjoyment of those domestic comforts, of which the revolutionary commotions of his country have long deprived him. He is General of both infantry and cavalry; and, in action, he is very animated. It is a regular practice with him in the field, should any of his men run, to cut them down with his own hand. Yet, he is very unfortunate in battle, and has many about him who, from whatever motives I know not, are readier to detract than to praise him.

These squalid troops presented a very motley group. They were of every age, from eight years to fifty, or even more. Some were completely naked; some had a hair rope bound round their body, to which was attached a piece of cloth, behind and before, which passes between the thighs, called *Yayuco* or *Guayuco;* some had a jacket; some, a kind of short pantaloons, of very coarse linen; some a cap; some, an old hat; some, a hat made of straw; but none of them were completely clothed; while all of them had a knife or dagger hid about some part of their body. They were all furnished with muskets.

Almost all the foreheads of these men are narrow and flat at the temples; yet, contrary to the doctrine of Gall and Spurzheim, they are the most cunning thieves alive; and no one among them will trust even his brother. The upper and back part of their head is extremely clumsy; the eyes are, in almost all, cunning, dark, and sharp; the cheek-bones are generally broad (often amazingly so) and high, in a great measure resembling the Scottish; but the general expression of the whole face is so various, from the mixture of the hundreds



A NATIVE SOLDIER.

London Published by Black, Parry & Co. Kings, 7, Fleet Street, 1811

of tribes among themselves, that to describe it minutely, it would be necessary to give almost every single individual. One circumstance appears almost invariable:---the European Spaniards, and their immediate descendants, differ from the Creoles and natives in being high in the forehead.

Many of these men, and not a few of their officers, had never before been on board a ship: and, of course, to such men every thing seemed strange and even unaccountable.--- The action of the helm, in regulating the vessel, attracted much of their attention, and one of their own officers endeavoured to explain it to them. He said that, on horseback, the bridle pulled the horse toward the hand of the rider; but, when the helm of a ship was pulled, the vessel veered to the opposite side. They saw the fact and believed it; but still they could not understand the principle.

I subjoin a sketch of one of these naked monsters, in Plate III.

There is very little distinction between the Indian and Creole troops and their officers, as they very often associate together, game together, and even mess together. I

have an Indian for a servant, to whom I give the remains of my coffee, (when coffee is to be had), and to this he generally adds some water, cold or hot as is most convenient, and divides it with a captain or two, who eagerly swallow it up, grounds and all!

On the 1st of January 1819, we had arrived within two days sail of Caycara, and had a full view of some high ground on the left bank of the river. Mountains similar to these are very frequently met with on the banks of the Orinoco, and are all infested with robbers and murderers, who, from the high ground, can see a great extent of the country, in every direction. They are thus able to compare their own strength with that of those on their passage up the river; and their successful attack always ends in the robbery and murder of every one opposed to them.

At this time two of the Creole officers, a captain and a major had *picked up* (stolen) a tooth-brush, and sat down to endeavour to find out the use of it. One end of the brush was furnished with hair, and the other end with a sponge. With the hair they tried to



Bocas del Inferno. Whirlpool on the Orinoco.

brush their whiskers; but it would not do, and they left off exclaiming *Caramba!* They then fixed their ingenious attention to the sponge end; but with the use of this they were equally unacquainted. At length a brilliant thought entered one of their heads, and he pulled a flint and steel from his pocket, thinking he could strike fire, as they do in lighting their segars; but, after many unsuccessful attempts, he found that impossible! and, on seeing the laugh against him, he coolly remarked, that he knew it would not do, but it was a more experiment.

On the 3rd we passed the Bocas del Inferno.---I subjoin a sketch of that place in Plate IV; where the vessel is dragged onward by the people on the top of the rocks, and the arrows mark the passage, as well as the current of the whirlpools.

During the dry part of the year, this channel contains the greater part of the stream of the Orinoco; the other channel being dangerous to pass in consequence of the rocks, in the bed of the river, at low-water. At such times the rapidity of the current is not only dreadful to behold, but highly dangerous to

the flecheros. They save much time, however, by passing through it, to get higher up the river. It can be passed only during a smart breeze, and that, too, often assisted by the men ascending the rocks, and hauling the vessel along. This rapid portion of the current is nearly a quarter of a mile in length, and from one hundred and fifty to three hundred yards broad.

About a mile further up the river, we anchored at a town called Las Piedras, which had been almost wholly destroyed by the Royalists about three years before. This, like almost every town on the river, is situate immediately behind a place very difficult of navigation, owing to the immense masses of rocks scattered about the landing-place. I went on shore, and, after walking about three or four hundred yards, arrived at the spot on which the town once stood. I could not look without much concern, on such masses of waste and desolation. Not more than a dozen mud-houses, or rather huts, remain of that which, before its destruction, stood on more than a mile square of ground, and those which had once been the principal

streets were now completely overgrown with wild brush-wood, and masses of running weeds, so that only a very narrow foot-path remains, of streets which were once about fifty feet wide. At the upper part of the town was that which was had once been a very fine Plaza, now quite overgrown with weeds, and at the corner of which stood a chapel of considerable size, now nearly level with the ground.

The Commandant of the town had been wounded by one of the tribes of robbers and murderers. We went to see him and found the poor fellow in bed with both his legs completely shattered to pieces, by a shot or shots he had received about fifteen days before; amputation was proposed, as the only chance he had of preserving his life; but he would not on any account submit to it, and we reluctantly left him to certain death. It is a common practice with these villains, to enter any of the towns or villages, and rob every one who has any thing; and this unfortunate Commandant, having been rather troublesome to these banditti, they placed him in the stocks, and, while he lay there,

shot at his legs with a blunderbuss! Of how much pain and incalculable misery, would these monsters have saved this poor fellow had they pointed their blunderbuss at his head instead of his limbs.

We returned to the river, where we met General Urdanetta, who asked several of us to dine with him. His launch was hauled close up to the shore, which we imagined was to be our dining-place. The General, however, took me by the arm, and we walked along till we came to a prominent, smooth rock, where the cloth was laid for dinner. Here our repast was served up in very good style, and we partook of it, sitting round the cloth, not on seats but on the stone. General Urdanetta is one of the few men in this country, who really deserves independence, for, in the strictest sense of the word, he is a liberal and gentlemanly man.

Next morning one of the Indians, while bathing, received a wound, on the foot, by a fish called the *Raya* or *Raga*. Such wounds produce excessive pain, and are said, by the Indians, to impart by absorption, poisonous effects to the body. The fellow (as is cus-

tomary with all the natives of this country when either slightly or severely wounded) howled most dreadfully. What is worse, the more you seem to pity these people the more they howl. He was instantly surrounded by his countrymen, who most fervently invoked each his favourite saint to send him relief, so that their chattering resembled the noise of as many fowls in a poultry-yard. The saints, however, seemed not to be in good humour that day, as none of their solicitations were attended to. One fellow took his leathern charm-bag * from his breast, and held it fast over the wound, which he of course deemed a certain cure. The surgeon took the charm-bag and dashed it on the ground, which caused the whole tribe to join chorus with the wounded man in the most noisy and beastly howl I ever heard. The part was burned with caustic, and fifty drops of laudanum given, by which means the pain

* This bag has deposited in it, by the priest who sells it, a piece of the umbilical chord of some exemplary character, the hair or toe-nails of some one of the virgins, &c.; and this bag, which is a charm for every thing, is not unusually transmitted from age to age, as long as it will hold together.

ceased in less than half an hour. I think it was wrong to pay so little regard to the bag; and, I dare say, had the man not recovered so soon, these people might have been tempted to give the surgeon a convincing proof of this.

On the 4th we all got under weigh, but not before we learned that our search after the murderers was quite ineffectual.

On the 6th, a few miles below Caycara we came to anchor, where we learned that General Paez had judged it necessary to destroy St. Fernando. Many were our conjectures respecting the reasons which must have influenced him to adopt this step; but all these ended as they arose, in mere conjecture, for no official cause was communicated to us. St. Fernando, of course, was now no longer the object of our expedition, and not only that was abandoned, but also our passage up the Apuré. This rather looked as if the republican possessions in these quarters were becoming less extensive.

Next day it was announced to us that we should proceed to join Paez by the Cabullari. The very name of this river made me sad and

sorrowful: it was in it that my worthy but unfortunate friend, Colonel Macdonald fell a sacrifice to the savage barbarity of one of those hordes of robbers and murderers, so frequently met with, both on the Orinoco and its neighbouring streams. As a man, he was mild and gentlemanly; as a soldier, bold, intrepid, and resolute: he has left few to equal, and none to surpass him. It may be recollected that he left the flechero, and went on shore for the night; but, very unadvisedly, dressed himself in his regimentals, which these monsters no sooner observed, than they marked him out as their prey. They did not, however, shew any disposition to attack him till next morning, after he had gone on board the flechero, and was fairly under weigh. The plan which had been organised during the night, they now began to put in execution. About fifty canoes at once started from the bush, filled with these murderers, armed with bows and arrows; and the master of the vessel advised Macdonald not to fire on them, but either into the water, or in a contrary direction, which would convince them of his peaceable disposition. The pistols were,

therefore, fired into the river, which these savages no sooner observed than they all quickly paddled up to the flechero, and, when they approached, discharged a flight of arrows, which wounded several people on board. Resistance seemed absolutely necessary, and, by the time the canoes had got along-side the flechero, Macdonald drew his sword, and desired all who could to follow his example. The havoc commenced, and Macdonald with one English officer, (whose name I never learned) before they were overpowered, and absolutely cut to pieces, performed the most tremendous deeds. Although assailed on all sides with lances, bows, and arrows, cutlasses, and other missile weapons, Macdonald killed eight, while the other officer destroyed six. A little Indian boy, who saw them all overpowered, leaped into the water, and endeavoured to swim into a very narrow creek, close at hand, which he did while these monsters were busily employed, collecting the various articles in the flechero. This boy was the *only* being who escaped. He remained for some time in the creek, and, as if by the immediate interposition of Provi-

dence, he observed a small canoe close at hand. Into this he leaped, and by the same creek (for he was afraid to go into the Cabullari), he got into the Orinoco. Here he expected to meet some of the other flecheros, which he knew were following the one in which Macdonald was murdered. He, however, missed them, and after suffering great hardships, and being almost starved, he at length reached Caycara. When this bloody catastrophe was made known to Bolivar, he instantly dispatched various parties in search of the murderers; but all was in vain, for, in this country, especially on the banks of these rivers, the means of escape from justice are very numerous, while those of detection are extremely few.

We proceeded to Caycara, where the whole of our troops landed, on a sand-bank, or rather an island, opposite that town; and certainly a more ragged set of beings I never witnessed. The native officers and troops were much in their usual way, and nakedness was nothing to them; but the whole of the English party, for Colonel Rooke had now joined

us with about thirty officers and men, exhibited a wardrobe dreadfully deteriorated. Scarcely could we muster one pair of shoes among us, and we were thus obliged to walk on the burning sand till our feet were literally blistered, and swollen to a prodigious size. Some of Rooke's officers still preserved two legs to their *once* gold-laced pantaloons; while others were fully as ragged as Octavian in the play of the Mountaineers. When we assembled together to cook our beef, every one, in tolerably good humour, cracked his joke on our ragged appearance.

To add to our miserable condition from want of clothing, the repulsive vermin, which abound throughout the land, had increased so amazingly among us, as completely to overpower our spirits, and rob us of our cheerfulness. It may very naturally be asked, why did we not get rid of them? The answer is as plain as the question—it was impossible. The whole surface of the country seems to be overrun with them. We could not walk, sit, or lie down, but we were covered with them; and had these gentry

remained quiet, we should not have attempted to disturb them, but they bit without mercy.

Cayçara, which, but a few years since, was a town of considerable extent, has only four or five houses or rather huts remaining, and two of these are wholly composed of dried bullock skins. The town was reduced to this state by the Patriots, when it was last in possession of the Spaniards.

On the 9th we sailed in a launch; and, in the forenoon, passed the very high hills we had seen further down the river. In the evening we parted from our neighbouring launches, and by the stupidity of our helmsman, drifted a considerable distance up a narrow creek and directly on a sand-bank, the bushes beyond which are infested by hordes, who rob and murder every one they can overcome. It was now pitch dark, and our situation was far from being enviable, as these fellows had doubtless, during the day, been looking out for launches which had parted, and consequently we every instant expected to be assailed by them.

The same ignorance which had brought us into this awkward predicament seemed likely to keep us in it; for our skipper, possessing all the *stupidity* of South American Creoles (and that says a great deal) also possessed all their *stubbornness* (and that likewise says a great deal), and therefore would not be advised in any one point. We did not think it prudent to fire, in order to intimate our situation to our friends, lest we should give intelligence to our robbing neighbours, that we were there, and also that something was wrong; and therefore we (four Britons besides myself) prepared for the worst. We had advised the skipper to throw out a rope on shore, and make his men warp us along; this he refused, observing it could be of no use; and continued to employ all his hands in pushing the launch, sometimes to one side, and sometimes to the other, but never forward.

We possessed a fowling-piece, a rifle, and three pair of pistols. These we loaded, and determined to oppose every force which might come against us. Our chances, however, depended more on their cowardice, than either on our number or our arms. A rust-

ling was heard in the bush, and we fired off one of our pieces, as near as possible to the place. We kept a very sharp look-out, but heard no more. Now the skipper became so alarmed that he *condescended* to beg of us to say what he should do. We still persisted in the warping plan, at which we all leaped ashore and assisted; and, after passing about a mile, through the most cut-throat looking places I ever saw, we reached the main bed of the river, where we found another launch, and, with it, we kept company.

By this time it was about one o'clock in the morning, and we went ashore and roasted some tassago, ate a hearty meal, with plenty of the Orinoco wine, *i. e.* water, and then retired to rest. In the morning we overtook our friends and proceeded on our journey.

We had frequently run on shore on sand-banks, to the no small danger of our being upset, and here the river is two miles wide, with a rapid current; but this day (10th) we thought it all over with us. Our launch was heavily loaded, and the skipper run directly on a very prominent bank of mud, which

kept the vessel hanging on its precipice, and we feared every minute that it would be under water. We had two empty demijorums, each of which would contain about four gallons. One of these I seized, and the other was laid hold of by one of our countrymen; and should our launch upset we determined to stand by these till we might providentially be drifted to some part of the coast. From this perilous state, however, we were relieved by the arrival of two of our launches, and we, once more, started on our way.

When we came up with our companions, we found our method of getting to Paez was again altered, from the Cabullari to a narrow river called the Arauca, by which we were to proceed to Caugral. At the mouth of this river we anchored; and now that we were about to leave the Orinoco, we computed our distance, from the Grand Bocas to be about 1400 miles.



Published by Black, Young & Young, Tavistock St. Covent Garden, 1822. T. Clerk sc.

Cayeara?

BRITISH MUSEUM OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC

CHAP. VIII.

EXPEDITION UP THE ARAUCA.

Clothing supplied, and danger of the native troops running off on such occasions;—A tiger killed;—Immense number of alligators, centipedes, &c.;—Scene of the Indians and their night-fires;—Tormented by new kind of musquitoes, and the author's plan to avoid them;—Arrival at Caugral;—News of the arrival of a British force and Bolivar's departure to receive them;—Creole dishonesty and its supposed cause;—Its exercise on the present occasion;—State of the troops who had not been clothed;—Ludicrous scene on the first distribution of the clothing from England;—Creole ignorance, conceit, selfishness, and laziness;—Their manner of eating;—Manufacture of tassago;—Some account of the Samuro vulture;—Paez enjoined by Bolivar to shun an engagement till reinforcements arrive;—Information of the Spaniards, its cause and their advance.

In the course of the day, clothing was liberally supplied for all hands, and our troops soon assumed a very fine appearance. About six hundred naked troops was stationed a few miles off, who were also clothed, and they re-

mained with us during the night. It is evident that the Supreme Chief was much afraid of desertion, among our new-clothed troops; and on such, or any other occasion, Bolivar never trusts a guard of his own countrymen, but selects the English. It was so on the present occasion; and although many attempted, none got away.

A little before sunset I walked with my fowling-piece, near the borders of the bush, with an intention of shooting some of the birds which are here not only plentiful but beautiful, and without end as to their variety. Indeed from either the mineral, vegetable, or animal kingdoms of South America, a most splendid museum might be formed. Placed as I *now* was, however, that task was beyond my power; for had I collected specimens of each, I should have been obliged to leave them in the desert. Six or twelve months, previous to leaving this country, may be very advantageously employed in such a task.

Walking along I observed a tiger, of a small size, and, without reflecting that my piece was loaded with small shot only, I fired at him. The shot evidently took effect,



Attack by a Tiger.

for he growled and capered about, which was warning enough for me to be off as fast as possible. He pursued me to the very outermost skirts of the bush, near which place a considerable number of our men lay on the sand, with fires in every direction to cook their victuals. I arrived where our mess was stationed, and reported what had happened; and one of our friends and myself took some ball cartridges, and proceeded after the tiger. He soon made his appearance, or at least one of the same kind did so (for they are very numerous), and my friend fired and killed him. By this time, however, darkness was fast approaching, and neither of us judged it prudent to follow our prey, and, by the following morning at day-break, all was bustle in preparing to sail up the river.

At this place the quantity of alligators exceeds belief. Where I sat, in our launch, I could count upwards of forty, each nearly twenty or twenty-five feet long, and smaller ones without number, all lying on the sand bank.

We here changed our launch for a smaller to suit the depth of the Arauca, and I now

got into a most miserable one, with four other English officers; but we were obliged to put up with it, as the shallow water and sand-banks are very frequent and require a small boat. Centipedes were here crawling about in great plenty, so that we were obliged to look very sharp. We were also visited very plentifully by musquitoes of a very large size.

We always collected our vessels and remained together for the night; and on this occasion our boat did not arrive till about the last of the squadron, when the scene which presented itself to us was quite enchanting. Under the trees there were at least thirty large fires, partly for cooking and partly to keep off insects and wild beasts, and these fires, gleaming through the foliage, rendered more brilliant by the darkness of the night, produced a singularly wild effect.

Here we found a new kind of musquito, at least it was new to many of us, which was not scared either by our fires or tobacco smoke. Till the 19th we were assailed by these tormentors, not only during the night but the whole of the day; and, for the last five nights, none of us ever attempted

to sleep. We watched each other even during the day, and with all our attention, these vermin continued to bite us till we were in one universal blister.

On the 19th, fatigued for want of rest, when we came to anchor for the night, we were still more dreadfully annoyed by the musquitoes, and I resolved to try a new plan. These insects do not rise high in the air, but are generated and remain near the wet banks of the river. I found a tree in the neighbourhood, which I examined, and found, what is uncommon in this country, no vermin; such as ants, &c. I ascended nearly to its top, with a cord, this I attached firmly to the branches, and then fixed it round me, so that I could not fall, but sit with safety, although not with much comfort. It was, however, with me here as with many in various situations in life:---I could estimate the nature and extent of my pleasures, and my difficulties, merely by comparison: and, certainly, although the being tied to the top of a tree as a sleeping place was not very agreeable, it was far preferable to being among swarms of hungry musquitoes,

where I had previously lodged. I enjoyed several hours sleep and awoke considerably refreshed.

On the 20th, we reached the village of Caugral, which is situate on the south bank of the Arauca, and about two leagues from St. Juan de Pierre, which is on the opposite side. Caugral is about 300 miles up this river.

Next morning an express-boat arrived from Angostura with an account of a reinforcement of 4500 English troops at the mouth of the Orinoco. The Supreme Chief himself, so deeply interested in every thing which is likely to bring this sanguinary struggle to a conclusion, on receipt of this information actually burst into tears.

The Chief, with General Urdanetta, instantly set off for Angostura to receive them, and left the command of the cavalry to Paez, and that of the infantry to Ansoategui. He left us all in tolerably high spirits, and assured us that there was bread enough in the store to last till his return. His departure, as on all former occasions, was the signal for the commencement of confusion and depre-

dation, by those in whom he placed trust. Wherever he is, some sort of order is present. Surrounded, however, by such super-eminent perfidy, every one striving who shall surpass his neighbour in the most shameless and outrageous injustice, he finds it *convenient* to look after *every thing*, from the distribution of the most trifling article, to the regulation of the highest duties of the state.

These habits of dishonesty, with various other bad qualities, which the South American Creoles so amply possess, may be rationally accounted for. It was ever the policy of the Spanish Government, to keep them in the greatest possible dependance, and suffer them to be galled with the chains of the most unprincipled oppression, by the very worst and most despotic tyrants whom they could send from Europe. Such a disgraceful system put it beyond their power to obtain any thing but bad treatment, except by stratagems or dishonest means. Thus, insuperable barriers were constantly placed in their way, to prevent the cultivation of the higher qualities of the mind; while the necessary exercise of such bad habits rendered them neither honour-

able, nor in any way ornamental members of society.

I do not mean that every individual of this country comes under the above denomination; for among them, are men of highly cultivated minds, and of such principles that they would spurn at a dishonourable action; and it is solely by the exertions of such men that the present revolution has been carried on with the success which it has hitherto experienced. The habits of the middling orders of the people, are, in general, the most objectionable, nay, often even disgusting; and these are not unfrequently placed in situations of trust. It was thus that on the second day after the Supreme Chief's departure, instead of having plenty, we were told that the bread was exhausted, and nothing was served out but tasteless *carne*, without salt or any kind of vegetable matter; and there was nothing to drink but water, which was extremely bitter.

The appearance of every one who had not been clothed, and of those whose clothing had been worn off, was now truly shocking. Colonels without shoes or stockings, and

scarcely a rag on their back, were without number. In short, I firmly believe, such scenes of misery never appeared in any other country, or among any other people. Yet a great proportion of the subjects of such suffering do not regard it with such feelings because they have never known any thing better.

The first arrival of the clothing from England, produced some odd amusement enough It came to Angostura; and the first experiment, in clothing the troops, was made on the opposite bank of the river, at Soledad. Never did infant survey with more astonishment and satisfaction, the trappings of its doll, than did these individuals contemplate the mighty alteration about to be made in their persons. The clothing, for a limited number, being served out, they did not know how to use them. Some put their legs in the arms of their coat, and brought the skirts up, and buttoned them round their loins. Others tied the arms of their coat round their loins, while the skirts were allowed to hang before like an apron. Others again tied the legs of the pantaloons

in the same manner, allowing the upper part of them to hang before like the skirts of the coat. Simple as dressing one's self in a pair of wide pantaloons and jacket is, it was amazing how much trouble it caused to teach these stupid fellows how to put them on. It was also attempted to make them wear shoes; but this was soon abandoned, as they could not walk a step in them. In short, a more corrupt, stupid, mean, beggarly, and dishonest set of beings, chained in ignorance, and swayed by superstition and the most gloomy bigotry, never existed in human shape.

Corruption and extreme ignorance are indeed, such prevalent features in the Venezuelan character, that they know nothing of their own, nor of any thing connected with any other country. I have been asked, for instance, how we could do without mules in England, when any circumstance occurred to prevent a supply being sent from South America. They suppose that nothing good exists in any other country, except South America, and that every other country is served from that source. An

officer in the army asked me (for they are continually asking questions) if we had any women in England! "No, no," replied I, ironically, "we plant the people there as we do potatoes or cabbages!" He seemed to feel that he had committed an error, and he corrected himself by saying, that he meant any women except those who went from South America! On every other subject, similar mistakes are perpetually committed. These people are also very selfish, are habitual gamesters, and are lazy beyond any set of men I ever saw.

They all seem to take a particular delight in assuming a squeaking tone of voice, and they even laugh at foreigners, who cannot imitate them. A fellow attacked me one day on the high importance and beauty of this squeaking quality of voice in singing, and that too in a tone of high exultation. I remarked to him that in some parts of Europe, it was very common to meet with singers with this peculiarity of voice, which is of too effeminate a character to sound well in a man: many people among the upper circles, nevertheless, experience much entertainment from men possessing such voices.—

He turned on his heel. I heard no more of him.

To witness an eating-scene among certain classes of these barbarians, is disgusting in the highest degree. Should they have any variety of articles, they do not take the trouble to cook them separately, but beat them all up into one mess, which they invariably eat with their fingers. These messes are usually composed of rice, or barley, or plantains, or casava, or some other farinaceous matters when they have them, boiled with tasago (pronounced Tasso).

Tasago is made as follows: when the people kill a bullock, they cut off the muscles from their attachments, which in the eyes of an European seems a most disgusting process. When these parts have all been separated, they are rolled in salt (when they have it, and when not they must wholly live on fresh beef), and hang them up in the sun to dry. When these parts have thus become as hard as a rope, they constitute the national food of South America and also of some of the West India Islands, especially Trinidad. It is astonishing what use may do:—at first I could

not look on this stuff: since that I have lived on it for months.

The refuse, after this tasago-making process, is ravenously devoured by a bird called the *Samuro*. The Samuro is peculiar to South America, but is sometimes found in the neighbouring islands, such as Trinidad. It is of the vulture breed, about the size of a rook, is black, except the points of the few last feathers of each wing, which are white underneath, and it has a black leathern head and neck. It is a most useful bird, because it destroys every description of putrefying matter, which otherwise would inevitably produce disease. Wherever bullocks are slaughtered, or any sort of animals die, there are always thousands of Samuros hovering about, and the quantity of animal flesh they can consume is truly astonishing. A friend of mine who is a sugar-planter in Trinidad, about seven miles from Port of Spain, told me that his estates are seldom visited by these animals, and when he sees any of them, he instantly concludes that some of his cattle must be dead or dying. On such occasions, he rides round, to ascertain the state of af-

fairs, and is never deceived in his conjectures---he is sure to find a bullock, a mule, or a horse either dead or dying; and no sooner is the animal dragged out into the field, than the air becomes almost black by these sooty visitors.

It is said, that there always accompanies a flock of the Samuros a king and queen, but I have never been fortunate enough to see either of them. Those who have seen them say that the sovereigns are white; the king having a red bunch of feathers on the top of his head, and the queen a bunch of yellow feathers! When the whole tribe approach a dead carcase, in a space of time inconceivably short, the whole, except the bones, is entirely devoured.

Paez is stationed in the neighbourhood of St. Juan de Pierre, with his division of horse and infantry, amounting to about 3000 men. On the Chief's departure, he made Paez a General of Division, and commanded that he should not engage the enemy, or even shew his force, if he could possibly avoid it, till his return with the reinforcement.

The Spaniards have always earlier and better information than we have, because they do what we cannot---they pay for it, and, of course, they were soon in possession of information respecting the reinforcement. It was reasonable to expect, that they would bear down upon us with all dispatch before our supplies could arrive, and, on the 23d, we learned that they had reached within three leagues of St. Juan de Pierre, which was immediately abandoned, and the troops and inhabitants came over to this village.

CHAP. IX.

MILITARY AND OTHER OPERATIONS:

Station and state of the expeditionary troops;—Scene of cooking, &c. in an Indian hut;—A Spanish Spy has his head cut off;—Mode of performing this operation;—Mode of swimming mules, &c.;—Utter confusion among the troops;—Indian Colonel and his troops;—Jiggers;—Camp-scene in the wilderness at night;—Bad provisions;—Sleep and extraordinary mode of awaking from it;—Reflections;—Utterly degraded character of the Creoles, and mode in which they must be treated;—Again, of their ignorance, conceit, selfishness and laziness;—their cunning deceit, pantomimical religion, and hysterical sensibility;—Their filthiness;—Arrival of Morillo at San Fernando, and instant flight of Colonel Figararo;—Being sent to Old Guyana;—Retreat talked of;—Venezuelan retail dealers, and an anecdote of them;—A fight between Indians with knives.

COLONEL PIGGOT'S riflemen (formerly Campbell's, while the former acted as his major) were stationed in a large savannah, behind this village, while Paez kept the St. Juan's side of the Arauca to watch the

enemy. Colonel Piggot has certainly been unceasing in his exertions; and has not only deserved, but received the thanks of the Supreme Chief for having brought his corps to such a superior state of discipline.

On the 25th, skirmishing with the advanced posts commenced, and we heard the firing; but we had not yet learned the strength of the Spaniards, nor had we heard any thing material from Paez. Here we were ready, at a moment's notice, to obey the chances of war. Had Paez succeeded in repelling the enemy, we should have remained where we were, and in a month we might expect to have an engagement, which would probably decide the cause either for the Patriots or Spaniards; for now the country was so depopulated, that such an engagement would go close to the extermination of one or the other party.

I became now a good deal accustomed to the habits of the Indians, and to the wretched and miserable state of their lousy straw hovels; but I could imagine the surprize of one, newly imported hither from London, surveying the one in which I now

sat. There were three of us now of a mess; and we had just assembled, every one to take his share of trouble in cooking our beef;--- one kindling the fire before the door; another washing the flesh, for it is almost always served to us all over sand; while a third is erecting a sort of temporary table to eat our breakfast upon. We were all dressed as common soldiers, and our knapsacks formed our chairs. The Indians were collecting round us, to see us eat, (a custom they are very fond of,) and this I as one should most willingly allow, but these wretches, like the Creoles, cannot sit together without lousing each other.

Thus we have a scene presented to us every day, at eating time, of at least from eight to sixteen or more, searching each others heads for vermin; and it is of no use to speak to them for they think us brutes, for objecting to such an ancient custom. All this will appear to a London citizen bad enough, and more than sufficiently disgusting. Indeed so accustomed are they to this sort of amusement that two or more Indians or Creoles cannot

sit together, at any hour of the day, without busily engaging in this employment.

On the 26th, three of the enemy were surprised on the other side of the river; two killed and one taken prisoner. The prisoner stated, that the Spaniards had six thousand men; and they understood we had one thousand only.

The same day one man came over, who said he had deserted from the Spaniards, and wished to serve in the Patriot army. He seemed a shrewd fellow, with a cunning blackguard expression about his eye, which rendered him an object of suspicion. He put a number of questions to those about him, respecting our strength, discipline, stores, &c. &c. which induced us to believe that he had been sent over as a spy. Next morning put this matter beyond a doubt; for, this fellow being watched was detected attempting to re-cross the river, when he was seized. On such or similar occasions, there is but little ceremony observed. The fellow was at once marched away to have his head taken off.

This is a process at which many of the South Americans are extremely expert. The prisoner stands up---sometimes they indulge him by allowing him to kneel, when anon comes a fellow with a sword, and probably with a segar in his mouth, who plants a sweeping cut on the back part of the neck, and this always kills, and not unfrequently entirely separates the head from the body at one blow.

The principal part of this day was occupied in swimming mules, horses, and oxen across the Arauca, with the intention to prevent them falling into the hands of the enemy. I do believe the number brought across must have exceeded 30,000. To those unaccustomed to such sights, the crossing of horses, troops, &c. from one to the other side of the river, is curious. The men mount the animals, and generally carry their saddle on their head. After the horse is driven into the river beyond his depth, the man slips off behind, seizes the horse's tail, and partly by swimming with one hand, and partly by the assistance of the horse, he gets to the opposite side.

Every thing was now bustle, and I am sorry to say, in utter confusion. Orders were given and contradicted; and given again, with a rapidity portentous of no good. All hands were employed in making ramparts of mud and branches of trees, close by the shore, and in digging trenches; for "the cry is still they come." Whatever arms, ammunition, &c. were not in immediate use, were put on board the launches to be sent down the river if necessary.

A Colonel of some mounted Indians, had been galloping about with his naked troops, for two or three days; and I had regularly observed, that the said Colonel had been most regularly drunk from morning till night. The Colonel himself was clothed in an English private infantry's coat and cap, and a pair of coarse linen pantaloons, now docked about half a foot above the knee; while his legs and feet were wholly uncovered.

His troops were of a very dark, dirty brown colour, with thick, black, lank hair, and carried lances about 14 feet in length, and these are the only instruments, either of attack or defence, which they use. They were painted

on various parts of the body and face, every one according to his own taste, generally with stripes or figures of various kinds, and of a very deep brilliant crimson colour.

They almost always have pins stuck through their lips; and not unfrequently through their nose; while their ears are pulled down with large heavy ear-rings.

I advanced to one of these fellows, who was painted most profusely, and touched one part of the crimson paint, which was easily rubbed off. The fellow imagined my face painted also; and he rubbed his finger over my cheek, and looked as if he expected to find his finger coloured. Finding it unstained, however, he advanced again, and I allowed him to rub still harder; but not being able to effect his purpose, he muttered something in his own language, to his painted brethren, when they all set up a sort of howl, which had nothing human in any note of it.

The Colonel seemed to have few, if any, words of command. He arranged his troops in various ways, by certain signals which they all seemed to understand. At other

times he leaped into his saddle, and galloped off like the wind; when, in an instant, they were all after him. The principal use of these troops is to take up deserters and murderers in the woods, at which they are very expert.

The musquitoes were not nearly so troublesome here as lower down the river; but sandflies, ticks of a very large size, ants, centipedes, and various other most offensive insects, were troublesome beyond the power of description.

Among these I must not omit mentioning the *jiggar*. These same jiggars play the very devil: they are almost invisible, and exist in millions in these banks of sand, which form such a great part of this country, near the Orinoco and its branches, especially where the manure of cattle has been deposited. They penetrate the skin, generally, but not always, about the feet; and the first symptom is a most intolerable itching, which abates when a small pustule appears, with a black speck in its centre. The only chance of relief is by dissecting this pustule out of

the part, without breaking it. The pustule is a small bag, containing a great number of young jiggars; and, should the bag be broken in cutting it out, the young ones fix on some of the neighbouring parts, and thus, by forming new bags of their own, at length cause most extensive and foul ulcers. On the jiggar-bag being extracted, either whole or broken, the natives fill the cavity with the ashes of smoked tobacco; and I have found that any kind of vitriolic or caustic substance answers every good purpose.

This evening I felt but little inclination to sleep; and, after swinging my hammock, as usual, under the trees, I sat down outside of my hovel. In this position of affairs I was insensibly led into a train of reflection. My hut was near the side of the river, close by the trenches and ramparts; and every breeze that sounded in hollow murmurs among these temporary battlements gave a certain indescribable solemnity to the scene. The wild howl of the Indian song, which broke on the silence of the night, from upwards of twenty different groupes, all as-

sembled round their fires, the lowing of thousands of bullocks, the neighing of as many horses, the braying of mules, the clashing of arms, and the watch-word passing along the various parties of soldiers, on their stations, gave to the natural gloominess of the scene, something more calculated to depress and produce sadness, than to cheer the mind.

Every succeeding day, we must expect this to be the scene of the most merciless slaughter; it being, on both sides, a war of complete extermination. Thus circumstanced, we were starved in the midst of plenty---I say starved in the midst of plenty---for our allowance was nothing but fresh beef of a very inferior quality, without bread or vegetables of any kind, and without salt or any kind of condiment, while the water (our only liquid, except poisonous aqua-ardente which we could not afford to purchase) was thick and of a shocking taste.

No one, unless subjected to it, can imagine any thing more disgusting than the continued use of bad fresh beef, without salt or bread.

Harassed by reflections on the above circumstances, and by the comparison of my present situation, with that of many of my countrymen in other parts of the world where no such distresses assail, I dropped asleep. The imagination thus unfettered by judgment, I dreamed that the last fifteen years of my chequered existence, with all the occurrences during that time, had been entirely removed. In conformity, however, with the ridiculously miraculous occurrences so often predominant in dreams, I thought that the South American expedition alone remained unobliterated; for it stood full forward, and held a conspicuous position, amid the general wreck. In other words, I dreamed that I had returned from that field of slaughter---that I lived where I did in 1803 and 1804---that I had received, on my return, the congratulations of my friends---had escaped from scenes of butchery, to those of tranquillity and comfort, which I then and still believed my native land alone capable of bestowing---that I had once more renewed, and hailed with transport the return of those moments of thril-

ling pleasure, which once filled my heart with the most exquisite emotions. When every obstacle was thus removed to future years of all that could render life desirable---wrapped in wonder and amazement, how all this had been so unaccountably and even unexpectedly brought about---I was awoke by something which struck me on the face, by which I fell to the ground.

When I applied my hand to my face, I found the blood flowing in considerable quantity; and I discovered that I was not where I was in 1803 and 4, but in the wilds of America in 1819. I thus soon experienced the unsubstantialness of any thing but my misery; and, after procuring a light, from one of the neighbouring hordes of Indians, I found that the blow I had received, was of no material consequence, being inflicted by one of the large bats, so common in this country. Although, on the present occasion, I had much reason to repine, in having the cup of enjoyment thus dashed from my lip, it was useless to cherish reflections, which might do harm, but could not possibly do good. I there-

fore, washed the blood from my face, and went to my hammock, with many sincere hopes that I might renew those, or something like those, illusory phantoms, which had lately afforded me such exquisite transport.

Trifling as this affair will appear in the eyes of many, it had a wonderful effect on me. I felt quite restless and unable to compose myself to sleep, for several hours. During these dark, dreary, and lingering hours, my thoughts and reflections were turned to times long past, and to those far-distant friends, who, perhaps, at that moment, were anxious in their conjectures respecting my real situation. Every thought seemed to add a sting to the grievance. I was led to draw a comparison between those peaceful hours of my early life, and the scenes of turbulence and disquiet, in which I had been and still was involved; and the result of these sad ruminations was decidedly in favour of the times, which had been too often wasted and not enjoyed; while that futurity I had so often and so anxiously contemplated, as the source from which all I wished should

spring, had arrived, loaded with anxieties, and troubles, and even wants of almost every description.

The mind thus harassed and exhausted, by such a contention of feelings, it would have required the possession of more philosophy than I could boast, to reflect on my situation, without the most afflicting emotions. It was impossible not to feel myself a forlorn being, in a foreign, trackless desert, from which it was extremely probable I should never return, and where, in the lingering hour of sickness, there were so very few, if any, on whom I could calculate for the common offices of humanity, or for a single sigh of compassion.

The coldness of the night roused me, and I felt it necessary to wrap a blanket round my shoulders, and walk myself into some degree of warmth. By the bye, I would advise those, who may travel in Venezuela, at least so far into this extremity of it, to provide against these cold nights. Although the days, from ten in the morning till four in the afternoon, were intolerably hot (sometimes 96 or 97 of Fahrenheit's scale) yet from ten or

eleven at night till four or five in the morning, it was as cold as an English October. I had two old blankets, and with these I fell to work and made a sort of shirt, with long sleeves, and a hood of the same attached to the neck, which I found of very great benefit.

I had but little sleep before break of day, when I was roused by fellow (a Creole captain I believe) who wished me to sell him a real-worth of rum. When such requests were made to me at my first entrance into the country, I usually got into a mighty passion, and sent the applicants off with half a dozen hearty curses; but of late I had learned much, and, among other pieces of information, I had been taught to take these things easy. I found that their own officers were in the habit of selling rum, cheese, &c. and, of course, they had some reason to think the English did the same.

The Creoles, being all excessively ignorant and intolerably conceited, will take no advice; because the very act of offering it shews a superiority in the adviser, which they cannot endure. Yet none of the lower, and very few of the higher, orders of the people,

know their age. They are, indeed, so little superior in intellect to their four-footed brethren, the mules, that they are fit for nothing but beasts of burden or slaves. Give them what you will, and they expect more. All ranks of them ask for any thing without the slightest hesitation; and, when they have asked all they can, they will then steal to any extent; and that, too, in a way so dextrous as to entitle them to the character of proficients! But, keep them in subjection—oppose every thing they do or say—hold them at defiance and in the most perfect contempt,—then with an affected obsequiousness and sneaking servility, they will fawn and crouch about you like a spaniel*; but in these moments keep your eye on their dagger!

To exist among any class of individuals,

* "Tender-handed touch a nettle,
And it stings you for your pains;
Grasp it like a man of mettle,
And it soft as silk remains.
'Tis the same with all these creatures,
Use them kindly they rebel;
But be rough as nutmeg-graters,
And the rogues obey you well."

in any part of the world, an attempt must be made to conduct your measures, as they conduct theirs. To cherish the generous feelings of the heart---to cultivate honour, honesty, friendship, liberality, and science, among such people, is not only waste of time, but is almost to a certainty calculated to ensure the displeasure and even rancour of those with whom you must necessarily associate. The qualifications which can alone lead to success are those of a directly opposite nature, and especially the perpetual exercise of every kind of cunning and deceit. Morality is banished from among a very great proportion of these people; and, as to religion, while it is throughout a mere pantomimical farce, the priests are, with few exceptions, prompters and stage-managers. Their professions consist of nothing more or less than a fantastical, methodistical, canting exhibition, in which neither practical virtue, nor practical morality, are suffered to exist; but in which the most laughable bigotry is combined with an affected, hysterical, and truly mechanical sensibility, which, with more than a mother's

care, they nurse in the deepest recesses of their unprincipled hearts.

Their general habits, as already hinted, are filthy in the extreme. Smoking tobacco, from sunrise till sunset, is the constant habit of man, woman and child, while they spit, any where and every where, without any kind of attention even to that degree of cleanliness which may be often found among the brute creation. In regard to their periods of eating, a great proportion of them have no regular times, but eat whenever they are hungry, which is every hour or two; and, in their drinking, they exhibit habits equally disgusting.

On the 1st of February, we received intelligence that Morillo had arrived at San Fernando, and joined his army. Of course something must be done without delay. Colonel Figararo, one of the Patriot Colonels, was stationed on the bank of the Apuré, with three hundred dragoons, to watch the movements of the enemy, and to do all he could to prevent their crossing that river. In two days after, forty of the enemy crossed,

and after them fifty more, without opposition; which Figararo was no sooner made acquainted with than he ordered his troops to make a precipitate retreat toward Caugral. On his arrival there he was instantly divested of his command, and sent to Old Guyana.

This sending to Old Guyana, or to Margaritta, is neither more nor less than sending a man to be murdered. Indeed, should a man sent to either of these places ever arrive there, it is rather uncommon, as the sentence itself is one of execution, which generally takes place on the way, and, ten to one, if he is not thrown or pushed overboard, and drowned in the river. But Figararo is rich, and will probably escape this time, as he did once before when he acted the coward.

Owing to the above movement of the enemy, we were all in bustle and confusion, and nothing but retreat was talked of. I applied at *the* shop for a piece of cheese, and a little rum (aqua-ardente), lest we should have difficulty in procuring such articles on our retreat. The retail dealers here have not the most distant idea of selling any article but in very small quantities, such as a small wine-

glass of aqua-ardente, for which they charge a quarter dollar, or about two ounces of the very worst cheese I ever saw, for which they charge a real.

It is remarkable that these men are incapable of the mental effort required in calculation, a very palpable proof of which I shall here detail:---A person purchased some cheese which amounted to about sixty dollars; and this purchase was made of three different people, all of whom had an equal share---that is the sixty dollars were to be divided into three equal parts. Every one of these three persons calculated how this division was to be made; but no two of them could calculate alike: there generally was a difference of ten or fifteen dollars; and to offer advice was out of the question, for it would not be taken. At length these ingenious gentlemen effected a division, with which they all seemed satisfied; but still there were twenty dollars left, which they were wholly at a loss how to incorporate with the other three portions. Having completely failed, they, by general consent, agreed to throw for the twenty dollars with dice; and this was accordingly done,

This amazing sterility of intellect, often gives the wholesale dealer a decided advantage over his customers; while the retail dealers as often get the advantage in their turn. A mistake of this nature happened on the occasion stated above. The purchaser condescended (strange to tell) to ask a friend of mine if the money was all right; when it was found that the three wholesale men had taken ten dollars less than they had bargained for, which my friend advised him to return; but he snatched up the money, mounted his mule and rode off, highly delighted at the success of this act of dishonesty! The South Americans are ingenious in nothing but thieving.

Should these retail merchants be asked for a quart bottle of rum, or a pound or two of cheese, they will shrug their shoulders, and recommend you to the protection of some one of their saints or evangelists, because they would set you down as mad! In serving any one with any quantity, beyond the smallest, they must (as usual) have their own way---they must deal the articles out in *real* pieces; otherwise they could not fail of com-

mitting blunders. It is altogether useless, and mere waste of time, to reason with them, or to attempt to prove that different weights or vessels may be constructed, which would at once lesson labour, and give the purchaser the article in one piece, rather than in fifty or more. Convince them you cannot: you may, with equal chance of success, endeavour to reason the fury of the hurricane into calmness. I therefore found it necessary to comply, and take the articles as they choose to give them.

In passing on to my hut, I had an opportunity of seeing, for the first time, a fight between two of the natives, with knives. They were both dressed in a habit, very commonly worn in this country, viz. a blanket, with a hole cut in its centre, through which they put their head, while the blanket covers their arms, and hangs over the upper part of their body. In these conflicts, they brandish their knives, and run at each other like mad bulls; and, on the present occasion, I could observe, that the object of both was to stab his opponent, about the under part of the belly; which, if effected, the knife is so held

that they can cut the wound upward, so as to allow the whole intestines to tumble out. For a long time these two monstrous barbarians, cut and thrust at each other, with the greatest possible fury; and the wounds they received in their hands, in grasping their opponent's knife, and in their arms, actually covered a great part of their dress with blood. Neither of them were killed; but they both became so much exhausted as scarcely to be able to stand upright. They were, at length, separated; as I understood, to renew the fight when they had sufficiently recovered.

CHAP. X.

RETREAT OF PAEZ TO CAUGRAL.

Description of Paez's Dragoons;—Paez's Guard;—Remarks on dressing in red in Guyana;—Appearance of the Spaniards and their firing;—Consequent bustle, confusion, and plundering among the troops;—Quarrels between the British and Creoles;—The Passes by which the Spaniards could cross;—The activity of Paez;—The author and another Englishman look for a residence in the bush;—Its great inconvenience, &c.;—Its injury to health;—Anzoategui the commander of the infantry prepares to retreat, but assures the British officers that he will not.

THE retreat, from the opposite bank of the Arauca had now commenced; and I had an opportunity of minutely inspecting the dragoons as they rode up to cross over to Caugral.

Their horses were of a small size, and the greater proportion of the dragoons were as

naked as at the moment they were born. Some of these carried a carbine; and others had a carbine and a lance measuring from twelve to fourteen feet in length. Some of them, however, wore a blanket with a hole in the centre, and a pair of loose coarse linen pantaloons, or rather breeches, for they reached to the knee only, while their legs and feet were quite uncovered. These blanketeers, too, generally wore an old straw hat, or a cap made of the skin of some indigenous animal, because *they* were commissioned officers.

When Paez's guard of honour, however, appeared, matters assumed a different aspect. This guard consists of full three hundred men, picked from the whole army, and mounted on the best horses the country can afford. They have every appearance of English troops; and are always, like their brave leader, panting with anxiety for the contest. They wear the same kind of cap used by the English dragoons, a red jacket, turned up with yellow, blue cuffs and cape, and blue pantaloons with yellow seams. They fight

wholly with the lance; and these three hundred men are fully equal, in the field, to one thousand of any other troops of the Patriot army.

This dressing in red, however, is most certainly improper in a country situate as this at present is; because the wild bullocks no sooner fix their eyes on any thing of that colour, than off they set, full speed, to gore him who wears it. I do not recollect having heard of, nor have I witnessed, any fatal accidents, from this cause; but I have frequently seen very bad wounds inflicted by these animals, the cause of which could be attributed to nothing but the animal's aversion to the red colour. A man on horseback wishing to lead one of these ferocious animals, from one place to another, requires only to carry a red blanket or a jacket in his hand, and thus he often leads the bull to slaughter, without the use of the lasso, over a space of several miles: should the animal overtake, and put the man or his horse in danger of being gored, he has only to throw the red cloak over the bull's head, and he instantly stands still. This

method, too, of arresting the progress of the bullock, is often adopted, when they are going to kill him.

On the 3d, the Spaniards made their appearance opposite Caugral, all dressed in white. They immediately commenced firing their musquetry, which they always do on first sight of their opponents, even although a mile or two distant; like Bob Acres, they probably think there is merit in bringing down at a long shot. Very few of our men were killed.

A general order was now issued for every one to retire, except the soldiers on actual duty; this was immediately followed by that bustle and confusion, which always commences on the dismissal of regularity and order. The soldiery, and I am sorry to say many of the British, took advantage of the confusion, which they had been active in promoting, and carried off aqua-ardente and other articles, with which several of them rendered themselves not only unfit for duty, but incapable of acting in any way which might entitle them to the character of men.

The most guilty are seldom without some sort of apology for their conduct, however atrocious, or some sort of explanation, which may assist in removing that stigma of guilt of which they themselves feel secretly ashamed. When accused of the above dishonourable and dishonest proceedings, by those who had lost their property, they retorted by accusing the Creoles of public peculation, in regard to biscuits, rice, &c. which was solely intended for the use of the army, but which they had taken and sold for their own private emolument and private use. I believe that both the crimination and recrimination had their origin in truth.

The English further accused the Creoles of falsehood and deception, in holding out promises to them, which they had neither inclination nor power to fulfil; and in enticing them into a country of poverty, wretchedness, and every kind of misery which certainly has no parallel in the history of nations. The retort by the Creoles consisted chiefly in one point, which, as is very often the case with these people, exhibited a considerable proportion of the most contemptible ignorance.

They told the English that no deception had been practised on them, for they had been promised nothing: but had been purchased for the mules and bullocks sent from South America to Britain, to come out and fight for the liberation of Venezuela! and that in England they knew all the people were starving, being without regular supplies of bullocks, &c. from this country!!!

There were three points, at either of which it was possible for the Spaniards to cross the Arauca; one at Caugral, one about a league below, and another about a league above that place. At Caugral we were fortified, having six great guns for the defence of the place, and we did not think they would attempt to cross there, in the very face of our great guns; of course, the passes below and above occupied the principal part of our attention.

Of these passes Paez had the entire command; and the extraordinary activity of that little man was almost super-human. The Spaniards knew several of the Patriot Generals *by their back*, but, they say, that Paez they always know *by his face*. Almost per-

petually on horseback, with neither shoes nor stockings, with, indeed, nothing to cover him but coarse linen pantaloons, and a jacket of the same (and all that from choice), he seemed every where present. Roused by that ardent spirit and matchless intrepidity which becomes more daring and desperate in proportion to the dangers that surround him, he was incessantly galloping from division to division; animating his men and officers. His conduct has not only gained, but will probably continue to hold, the undivided respect, admiration, and undaunted assistance of every one under his command, from the highest to the lowest in his division.

In common with those whose services were not immediately required, one English officer and myself kept together and prepared to proceed about two miles into the bush, to look for a residence. We determined to stay near the body of the army, and see how matters would turn; although a great proportion preferred going several leagues down the river. Now, however, the firing of the enemy was much more frequent, and so near that the shots reached the branches of the trees

on which we hung our hammocks: we therefore left the place. We did not return their fire; and consequently every one proceeded into the bush except those in Caugral on immediate duty.

We then took up our temporary residence as near General Ansoategui as possible, in order that we might watch his movements; and, for this purpose, we selected and cleared a part of the bush near that in which he lived. By this alteration of our position we immediately experienced the unfortunate privation of wholesome water, an article of all others most necessary to our comfort. We were removed to too great a distance from the river to receive our supplies from it, and we were compelled to procure for our use the water which we found in a stagnant pool, in our immediate vicinity, whence our horses, mules, and bullocks also supplied themselves, and where they resorted for a defence from the heat of the weather: as, however, every one else suffered this misfortune in common with ourselves, we were forced to submit to it.

This last change for the worse, in addition to the fresh, lean, and tasteless beef, without salt or bread, had a sudden and great effect on our health. Men in the midst of plenty, surrounded by no wants but such as their ambition and their other restless passions create, may smile at or even stigmatize our habits of eating and drinking, as the coarsest and most vulgar of our tastes; but place such men where I now sit, I am much mistaken, in my judgment of the human mind, if they would not very soon learn to consider that from the indulgence of such vulgar propensities, much comfort and much pleasure may flow. My digestion soon became so deranged, that the day passed without yielding any kind of pleasure, and the night in a sort of disturbed sleep which yielded no refreshment, but was often filled with dreams of the utmost horror. To these were soon added bowel-complaints and great general debility.

I observed the general's servants now busily employed in arranging and loading mules with his baggage, which gave me rea-

son to believe that he was in possession of some sort of knowledge which rendered such proceedings necessary. Certain articles of some value entrusted to me, with the remains of my wearing apparel, were what I possessed; and although I frequently applied to the general for a servant, he contrived to prevent my getting one, in common with all other foreigners; though on such application, no Creole whatever, had any kind of difficulty in obtaining as many as he wished.

I next applied to know what steps I should pursue, or how I should move the articles I had, should the Spaniards succeed in crossing the river; and the answer was that there was plenty of time. Next day I again applied even after almost every one had moved from the place where I was; when I was told that the general had said that neither he nor any one else should move from that spot, but rather die than quit it. My reply was, that I could die with as light a heart as any of them; and my only reason for being rather urgent about the mules and servants was,

lest I should be left without the means of removal, when every one else was supplied with that, by which he might protect himself and property.

CHAP. XI.

UNPARALLELED, DISASTROUS, AND FRIGHTFUL, RETREAT TO THE MOUTH OF THE ARAUCA:

The Arauca crossed by the Spaniards;—Mules refused by Anzoategui, and others purchased;—The enemy's fire approaching, and miserable condition of the mules which fall in the rear;—Immense savannahs burning by Paez's orders;—Distressed by the heat which issued from them, and blackened by the clouds of soot;—Numerous aged and helpless beings escaping with the retreating army;—The mules completely exhausted and others refused;—Drops behind from the darkness of the night, ignorance of the way, falling of luggage, &c.;—A dreadful night of lightning, thunder, burning savannahs, howling of animals;—Route obstructed by plains of bamboos, brushwood, &c;—Overtaken by other fugitives;—Reaches the army asleep in a wet savannah;—Roused, ordered to proceed, and cattle stolen;—Covered with galipatas from sleeping among wet grass;—Hands hard and swollen, and nails separating from fingers;—Finds other mules, and rides off galipatas and all;—Passes an immense savannah;—Party of Indians going to hunt;—Desert of burning sand;—Millions of sand-flies there;—Experiences the horrid sensation of extreme thirst;—Drinks from a pond, water thick with mud and vermin;—Renovated by a small quantity of coarse ardent spirit;—Numerous parties of fugitives winding

along the mountains;—Mules lay down and will proceed no further;—Others procured, of which some also give in, and some luggage thrown away;—Ill-treatment of the British in the distribution of beef;—Tormented by vermin, exhausted, emaciated, and affected with disease of the feet and legs;—Throwing the wild bull in these plains;—Catching, and stupid and cruel mode of breaking the wild horse;—Thousands of animals driven before the army;—Dress and mode of riding of the drivers, &c.;—Cattle now regularly stolen;—Ill treatment of the British;—The want of all vegetable food being extremely distressing, a running plant used on which the monkeys fed;—Even that not to be found;—Arrival at the mouth of the Arauca, and some tobacco procured.

THE following morning, at day-break, a messenger arrived at our bush, and told us we must instantly set off, as the enemy had crossed the river in the night, and were bearing down upon us with all speed, our whole troops had left Caugral and the neighbourhood, and were at that moment on the retreat. It was reported, he said, that there were 8000 men and four field-pieces.

Our situation was now far from being enviable, and I instantly set off to search for the general, to receive orders from him that I might be furnished with servants and mules. He got into a mighty passion, and after

swearing three or four times, told me it was too late. I said I was assured by him two days before, that there was "plenty of time;" that yesterday he and all of them would "die before they quitted the spot;" and this morning I was "too late" in applying. I do not exactly know how I looked on experiencing this unmerited and galling injury; but I suspect it was neither a look of entire satisfaction nor of unbounded respect for the worthy general.

He sent one of his Aide-de-camps after me, to say if I should apply at a place, which he named, where government mules were kept, I should receive two. Off I posted, and did as I was directed. I consequently got two mules; but they seemed, what they proved to be afterwards, quite useless. I had them, however, conveyed to our bush, where I found my friend in great consternation for my absence, more especially as the enemy was fast approaching, and every one except ourselves, had moved onward.

We now went to work to load our mules; but we found they would not do, and we were obliged to abandon every such attempt,

and have recourse to some plan by which we might procure mules or horses, or any sort of animal fit for use. There being no pay or emolument of any kind allowed us, my sole resource was to procure animals for the very little money I had, and, that being exhausted, to dispose of my clothing to purchase more. I had obtained two pack-saddles, and I soon procured two mules and two horses, miserably lean, but the whole cost me only one dollar! Never having before attempted to pack such articles, we both were much at a loss how to accomplish it; and, after we had done our best, it was but a clumsy business.

We were now very near the enemy's fire, and I believe had we been detained another half hour, we could scarcely have failed of being taken prisoners. Our troops had now got more than a league before us, and we set off to overtake them. The miserable condition of our animals prevented the possibility of quickness in our movements; and thus we passed slowly along, more like the melancholy solemnity of a funeral procession than a retreat from a blood-thirsty enemy.

Paez had ordered the immense savannahs

to be all burned as we passed them, to prevent the enemy obtaining forage for their horses; and as we were considerably in the rear, the excessive heat which issued from these places, was extremely distressing. Nor was this all; for the soot, which was driven in clouds, from the burned grass and shrubbery, rendered us all over filthy, and as black as African negroes.

From the immense herds of cattle, of all descriptions, which were driven onward, for the use of the army, I had some hopes that I might find a ready exchange for the bad cattle. But, no:---on enquiry, I was told that these animals were all private property, and belonged (which was a lie) to this or the other colonel or general, and could not be had on any account.

The objects which now began to obtrude themselves on our sight, who were endeavouring to make their escape with the army, presented a most humiliating spectacle. Old women and men, bent down by age, want, and former years of galling oppression,---women, with perhaps two children in their arms,---and children from two to four or five, all

in tears, following their wretched parents, were every where to be seen. Many of these miserable creatures, I am sure, could not continue such exercise, in such a country, and exposed to wants and hardships of every description, for even a few hours. I should think it extremely probable, that they could not escape being overtaken and murdered by the Spaniards; or if they did, the approach of night would most certainly leave many of them dead among the grass.

We stopped for half an hour about sunset, and again about eight in the evening, to allow our cattle some grass; but no one could inform us if we should remain for the night, and, of course, we could not unload our cattle, although by this time they were nearly exhausted.

In less than an hour, the General's order arrived for us to continue our retreat, when I again applied for fresh horses or mules, with a servant or two to assist me, but no notice was taken of my request. I mentioned the condition of the two mules which were given me, and how impossible it was for them to be made use of; and that I had been obliged to

purchase the meagre and exhausted animals I now had, in order that I might escape being taken prisoner. The answer was, that the general could afford no assistance, as (which was not true) the horses and mules were all employed. I met with various of my countrymen who were all equally unsuccessful in their application for horses. The answer to all was, that the general could not give us either horses or mules, and that we must all endeavour to get on the best way we could.

With the imperfect packing, the luggage perpetually falling off, the darkness of the night, our total ignorance of the tract our troops had taken, and the inability of our cattle, we dropped fast behind, till at length we entirely lost our way in the wood; exposed to the certainty of being murdered by the natives, even for the sake of our property, should any band of them fall in our way, before we might be fortunate enough to overtake the army.

It was a dreary night: the thick clouds lay close and heavy on the earth; and the impression made on my mind was so indelibly

fixed, that I am sure neither time, change of situation nor circumstances of any description, can efface it. It was a night so calculated to startle the boldest, and humble the most vain and volatile, that I question much if any future circumstance can ever make me smile when I think of it. The awful appearance of the numerous burning savannahs, many of them covering several miles, in one universal blaze,---the gleaming of the forked lightning,---the tremendous bursts of thunder,---and the screaming and howling of wild beasts in the bush, all conspired to make us sad and silent; and thus we paced on not knowing whether we were going the right or wrong way, and without scarcely ever exchanging a word with each other.

Throughout the interior of Venezuela, except in the immediate neighbourhood of Angostura, there are no roads; and even near that place they are very bad, being often obstructed by large masses of rock. Journeys, such as our present, were, of course, often interrupted by plains of bamboos, or by low brush-wood, interspersed with trees of immense size, through which we were obliged

to cut our way, that we might be enabled to proceed; unless, indeed, we were fortunate enough to fall in with some track which, in the wet season, is full of water, but in the dry, is either a bed of mud or sand. The only other tracks were those of wild beasts, in their passage to and from the rivers, or idle savannahs of burning sand.

About three in the morning, we very fortunately were overtaken by some people who were flying from their homes to put themselves under the protection of the army. At first, we conjectured they were robbers; but we really were so jaded and miserable that we scarcely cared what they might do with us. Perhaps they might have eased us of our burdens and murdered us, to prevent our appearing against them, had we not taken an early opportunity of telling them, that the articles we had were stores belonging to Paez: and thus we escaped. They seemed acquainted with the country, and we followed them, without shewing ourselves so much at a loss as we really were.

In a short time we overtook the army

where they were resting till sunrise. They were in a very wet savannah, where they had been asleep for more than an hour. I and my companion in wretchedness did the best we could in unloading our cattle, when, exhausted with fatigue, we sunk among the wet grass and fell fast asleep.

By five o'clock, we were roused and ordered to proceed: but our cattle had been stolen while we slept.

Day soon broke on us; and I found myself covered over with millions of those insects called *galipatas*. They have a great resemblance to the most noxious insect that infests the human body when a proper attention is not paid to cleanliness; they stick so close to the skin, and bite so unmercifully, that such torture alone is sufficient to make a person distracted. They are very common in the savannahs of this country, and I believe, have their origin in the trunks and branches of decayed trees, from which they sally forth in legions, whenever any living creature approaches their habitation.

I again applied for assistance, mentioned

the loss of my cattle, and assured the general that we should be obliged to leave our luggage behind and walk, unless proper assistants were allowed. "Nothing could be done," was the answer.

By this time our hands were swelled and painful, and, in many parts, as hard as a mule's hoof, so that we were scarcely able to pack our luggage; while two of the nails of one of my hands, were evidently separating from my fingers, and several of the rest were greatly injured. I consequently left the most weighty part of our luggage in the bush, which gave us great relief.

Finding on the route that we should get no cattle from Ansoategui, I in despair went into the bush to endeavour to find some; and, in this instance, I was fortunate in falling in with a negro, who, for a trifle of money, assisted me. We got three mules, with which I returned and packed the little of what remained of our articles on one, when we mounted the other two and rode off (galipatas and all) after the army, which we soon overtook.

In the forenoon, we entered upon an immense savannah, quite dry at present, but

which, in common with all these amazingly extensive plains, was, during the wet season, completely covered with water. I even then could observe considerable quantities of grass and mud, among the branches of the trees, left there last season, which I think must have been at least fifty feet above the surface of the ground on which I then stood.

In the skirts of the savannah were about twenty naked Indians, going out to shoot, with bow and arrow. Having no particular place of residence, they always carry their families along with them, and stop for the night where they find it most convenient. To one unaccustomed to such sights, these creatures have a very singular appearance. They are wholly naked, man, woman, and child, except the Guayuco; and most of them, especially the females, have a quantity of cord tightly bound round their ancles and wrists; which, I believe, is put there early in life, and never removed. It is owing to this, that their ancles and wrists are often so extremely small that one would conclude the former incapable of supporting a full grown body.

The landscape was now occasionally very pretty; but more commonly it presented an endless track of burning sand and dust, filling the atmosphere at every blast of hot wind, and rendering our clothes and persons most uncomfortably filthy. Such plains, indeed, might justly be called regions of sterility and poverty, where barrenness, want, and misery, vied with each other for predominance.

In these burning fields were millions of sand-flies, an extremely small insect that fixes on the skin and bites most unmercifully. These bites, by scratching or rubbing them, are easily reduced to sores. Almost every animal, from the smallest insect, to the largest quadruped in this country, is carnivorous; and, very probably, they are driven to this by the total want of any thing to eat, except flesh of some kind or other. There is neither fruit, grains, bread, milk, nor vegetables, nor indeed any thing but carne.

It was in this desert of sand that I experienced the indescribably horrid sensation of extreme thirst. All other miseries are nothing to this. The throat and mouth, foul and parched by the heat of the climate, the pro-

fuse perspiration, and the quantity of sand which almost choked us, can admit of no kind of description. It was to me a memorable and afflicting period of my eventful existence. There was not even the bark or leaves of trees or grass to be found to moisten the mouth, and the unaccountable anxiety about the throat and stomach, from such a state of thirst, can never either be known or understood but by those who have had the misfortune to feel it.

After a whole day passed in this condition, without a drop of water, and exposed to the scorching sun which renders drinking almost indispensable every hour at most, we came to a small pond, the water of which was quite thick with mud and vermin; but, for myself, I aver, I never used liquid of any kind from which I derived a twentieth part so much comfort. There was a soldier who had dropped behind, and who had a small quantity of aqua-ardente in a quart bottle: I gave him a shirt for about two table spoons full of it.

The renovation I experienced from this coarse and extremely bad spirit, was truly

miraculous; and I am convinced that, in such a country, exposed to such hardships, it would not be the least benefit a general could bestow, on those under his command, to allow each person a biscuit, and a small proportion of spirits every day.

In whatever direction I could now look, there were various parties of every age and sex, winding along the tracks of the barren mountains, to join the army for protection. Former times have left a lasting impression on the minds of the survivors of the atrocities which these Spanish barbarians have unblushingly committed, and of the necessity of this retreat; and, till this sanguinary conflict has ended, they must annually be either subject to their brutality, or leave their homes, and brave the perils and hardships inseparable from a country circumstanced as this now is. Robbery, rape, and afterwards murder, were the invariable habits of these monsters. But let me turn from such dreadful reflections, at the bare thought of which humanity shudders.

Relieved as we were by throwing away part of our luggage, yet, our horses being

regularly stolen every night, or replaced by worse, if possible, than those we had, and it being extremely difficult to get others fit to walk, I despaired of getting on, when we came to a plain, where there were some hundreds of horses and mules. I made application for six; but was refused, because they said they could not catch them before the troops would be again on the march. The Creoles, however, were even then getting whatever quantity they chose to name.

The troops marched, and we endeavoured to follow them; but, after marching about two miles, two of our three mules lay down, nor could we make them stir again. Here we were stopped, without any prospect of getting on, when a mule-driver passed, with three horses and two mules; and for two of each I gave three dollars and some wearing apparel, and set the exhausted ones at large.

From the state of our hands we now had another hard struggle in packing our luggage, on the back of our new cattle; and, after proceeding about another three or four miles, two of our cattle gave in, and would go no farther. We packed the remainder of our

baggage on one horse, and threw away what we could not take; while we rode on the other two.

Disgusting as the fresh beef had become, we were now not a little alarmed to find it (our only food) served us very sparingly, and with a great deal of reluctance---another of the many instances, which might be adduced of the degree in which our countrymen are hated by the Creoles. When, however, we could come up where they were killing a bullock, we went deliberately to the place, and, with the greatest composure, began to cut off a part without paying any attention to the man who had the distribution of it. "*Que division?*" said the fellow; but we took no notice either of him or his question. "*Que division, carago,*" exclaimed he, in a louder voice, but still we continued to cut; and generally by this time, we had *carago'd* him half a dozen times, which settled him, and off we marched with our beef. I often afterwards found this a very convenient way of proceeding; and accordingly had recourse to it when necessary.

From dirt and perspiration we were now

covered by every kind of personal vermin, though we had just effected the destruction of the galipatas. I also became extremely faint, exhausted, and emaciated, so that it was with much difficulty I could mount my horse. The *malditus*, which is an eruption of foul blotches and ulcers, about the feet and legs, with great swelling about the feet and ancles, became very troublesome, so that we got on very slowly and in great misery.

In one of the immense plains, we had an opportunity of seeing them hunt the bull, which is one of their national amusements, of which all their generals and other native officers are extremely fond, and at which many of them (especially Paez) are very expert. The bull is let loose, and one or more men, well mounted, gallop after it at full speed. When they come up with the animal, still in full speed, the hunter falls to one side of his horse, so as almost to touch the ground, and seizes the bull's tail. Some of those not so expert, depend on their own strength, and the strength of their horse, and thus they drag the bull till they tumble him. Others, much more expert, no sooner catch

the tail, than, by a sudden twist, they actually seem to raise the animal from the ground and tumble him right on his back, by which he often receives such a hard fall as prevents him making another run.

The breaking of the wild horse and mule too is practised in these plains. It is truly amazing how rapidly a horse or mule may thus be trained from the wildest to the very tamest state. The method of catching these animals is often carried to the greatest possible pitch of dexterity.

The lasso is a rope made of bullock's skin, generally several fathoms long, and this, with a loop at one end, the Creoles coil up and carry in the right hand, while the other end of the lasso is either held in the left, or, if mounted, fixed to the saddle. When they have determined to catch any particular animal, either singly or among a flock and that, too, often when at full speed, they fling the coil, and ten to one, they put the loop over the animal's head, although they are the whole length of the lasso distant.

Thus caught in the plains, or mountains, the animal will suffer neither halter, bridle,

saddle, or any other belt, strap or covering, to touch him; and, never having been mounted, he who might attempt to get on the animal's back cannot fail of being thrown. The people, therefore, first contrive to throw the horse, and, while down, they hold him fast till a bridle and saddle are put upon him. The breaker then bestrides the saddle, seizes the bridle, and he and his beastly associates, all armed with bludgeons, fall to and beat the poor animal, especially about his head, to make him get on his feet, while he must, of necessity, lift the rider as he rises. The unfortunate brute, snorting and neighing, often makes many unsuccessful attempts to rise; and, by these fellows, he is often actually knocked down, by blows from bludgeons, which he receives on the head.

This taming system is unrelentingly persisted in, till the poor animal gets on his feet, often so exhausted that he is scarcely able to stand; but, should he possess strength to run, they then place him between two fresh horses, when all three set off at the gallop, still keeping the taming one pent up between them, till he actually sinks to the ground.

Then he is broke indeed. There is seldom any thing more required, for the spirit of the animal has been destroyed; and he generally continues a spoiled horse throughout the remainder of his life. Every feeling of humanity revolts at a sight of such shameless and vile brutality.

I was amazed to observe the thousands of animals which these people were driving athwart these plains, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. All the drivers were dressed in English clothing (such as the non-commissioned officers use); and men, women, and children, wore pantaloons. All the women sit on horseback, as the men do, and when, as is very common, a man and woman are on one horse, the female sits before the man.

It was now impossible to rest for the night, without having our cattle stolen; and in the morning it required not only judgment, but more personal labour than I could then exert, to know how we could procure more. I determined, however, to apply to the general no more; resolved rather to give for cattle all the little money I possessed, and also to sell

my clothes, rather than appeal at a tribunal where so much antipathy was shewn to every one of my countrymen. It was truly distressing to have our comfort thus destroyed, and even our lives made the sport of such an oppressor, who is at once armed with power, and altogether destitute either of pity or remorse. But the torture of Britons was his amusement, and that of many other native officers; and all their proceedings toward them imperious, malicious, and unjust.

No man will ever live long under such sway without being convinced, that the noble principle of liberality will never be acquired quickly or at an advanced period of life. Like every other stable and lasting principle, it must be engrafted on the human mind, while surrounded by circumstances which will allow it to steal on us by almost imperceptible advances; and its first fruits are rather exhibitions of its presence, than a studied and formal shew of its possession. At any age, if possessed of means, a man may easily learn to be thoughtless and ostentatiously extravagant, or indiscriminately expensive and vulgarly profuse; but none of these have any

thing to do with that liberality, which raises a man as far above those of his species, who do not possess it, as humanity is elevated above the most despotic tyranny, or the most delicate feelings of the heart above that ferocity of character which is always an attendant on the uncultivated brutality from which I had lately suffered such accumulated distress.

Every hour now proved to us the great want we laboured under in having no kind of vegetable food; and this was rather increased than moderated, on seeing the new baked cakes of Indian corn or maïs, and also loaves of new wheaten bread, boiled rice, &c. carried to and from the General's table. My digestion was now in the greatest state of derangement, while general debility scarcely allowed me to stand upright. Observing, therefore, some monkies feed freely on a running slender plant, which attached itself for support to the neighbouring branches, I gathered some of it, and boiled it. It was a bitter morsel, but it was vegetable, and I contrived to make several meals of soup with it, from which I derived great benefit.

As we passed on, this plant was not to be found. I certainly, however, derived a considerable accession of strength from these vegetables; for, although new difficulties and misfortunes were now following each other in rapid succession, yet I could bear them better than I felt capable of doing some days before. It seemed, indeed, as if by some magic spell every unfortunate occurrence gave rise to new and more vigorous powers to endure it; but this was of short duration, for soon my digestion became as bad as before.

We now arrived at the Arauca, which we crossed, and in two hours more, came to the mouth of that river, where, in going up, General Sedeno's men had been clothed. Here I was enabled to procure a little tobacco, which, although it was scarce and expensive, while I possessed little to procure it, yet it afforded me much comfort. Let the easy citizen, surrounded by such means as may render existence pleasant, smile at the praises I feel inclined to bestow on this vegetable, which, but lately, I considered the most nauseous and disgusting substance that it was possible for any human being to use. We

are mere creatures of habit: deprive us by little and little of our comforts, and we soon learn to place that first in our estimation, which, on former occasions and under more favourable circumstances, we were not only careless about, but for which we entertained the most rooted dislike.

CHAP. XII.

STATE OF EXTREME DISTRESS AT THE MOUTH OF THE ARAUCA.

Island at the mouth of the Arauca to which they were to retire;—The British ordered to pass last;—Scene on crossing to it;—Skirmishes with Spanish infantry;—Vegetable food still wanting, and carnivorous voracity of the Creoles;—Purchases at last two biscuits which should have been served as rations;—Alarm of tigers raised by Creoles, to plunder the fugitives;—Ordered to return to Caugral, in consequence of a report that the Spaniards had re-crossed;—Recross the Arauca, ordered to halt, and suffocated with sand;—Anecdote of an Irishman;—Dreadful bowel-complaints prevalent;—Ordered to return to the Island, on hearing that the Spaniards had not re-crossed at Caugral, but fast approaching; and consequent scene of confusion;—Reflections on such proceedings;—Starvation and debility;—Extreme thirst, inability to crawl to the river, and fraud of a Creole who is paid to bring a little water;—Relieved by an Irishman with coarse spirit;—Prepare to cross to the Island, and mode of conducting mules;—Anecdote of the Creoles and the yoking of horses or mules;—Crossing to the Island now unnecessary, the report of the Spaniards advancing being untrue;—Takes up residence

in the bush, and advised to return to Angostura, but leave refused;—Reflections on the seduction of British troops into such a country;—Various and harassing reports;—Incapability of the Creoles to liberate themselves;—Passport to return at last granted;—Difficulty of finding a vessel;—A flechero at last found;—Sinks on the sand, unable to reach it, and is carried on board;—State when on board;—Sad reflections;—Recovered by nourishment.

THE Arauca discharges itself into an arm or branch of the Orinoco, here about a mile in breadth, which assists in forming the island, to which we were now retreating. Paez, on former occasions, took possession of this island when driven to the greatest extremities, because there the Spaniards (having no vessels on the Orinoco) cannot follow him. Orders accordingly came from the general that the boats should first convey the emigration to the island, and that none of the English were to pass till they received further orders.

Here about a dozen of us, and one English soldier's wife with two infant children, were left on a very large bank of sand, as hot as fire, without any kind of shelter from the sun's rays; and, for some time, we were at a loss what to do. I advised the poor woman to go into one of the boats, with her children,

which she did; but the master insisted on her leaving it. The wretched woman, fell on her knees and implored of this man to give her a passage on account of her infants, as they were both dreadfully scorched with the heat, and she was afraid the youngest of them would die; but commiseration was unknown to the inhuman mind of this monster, and he peremptorily ordered her to quit the boat.

There was one of the English gentlemen, who spoke tolerable Spanish, and he told the master that the poor woman was very unwell, that most of us were in the same condition, that he was a medical man, and that it was at his peril, therefore, if he refused to admit us into his boat. He talked of having positive orders to prevent the passage of the English till the emigration had all got to the island; but the brute did not seem to be sure if these orders extended to the sick, and finding him thus wavering, we took possession of the boat which we would on no account leave. We thus effected our escape from these unsheltered burning sands to the

island (called the island of Urbana) which is always sheltered by the thickest foliage.

Paez continued to guard our retreat, and had several skirmishes with the Spanish infantry; but their cavalry, which we understood were very bad, never made their appearance.

Still we were deprived of every kind of vegetable food; and, by the insolence of the Creoles, even the tasteless carne was obtained with difficulty. The very great quantity of fresh beef, which these fellows consume, is truly wonderful. There were four of them, partly Indians, and partly Creoles, stationed in the next bush to me, and I hesitate not in saying that they scarcely ever ceased eating fresh beef from day-break till bed-time, with which they were plentifully supplied by their countrymen; yet they were lean and sickly in appearance.

This evening there were a few biscuits offered for sale, at half a dollar each, two of which I purchased, and consumed with a degree of pleasure, far beyond what I ever thought I should experience from eating a

dry biscuit. These were the very biscuits, which had been stolen at Caugral, and sold in this island when they ought to have been served out as rations, according to the instructions of the Supreme Chief.

About 9 o'clock at night, after we had gone to rest, we were alarmed with a howl and cry, which issued from various parts, of a tiger having made his appearance among the hammocks. This produced great alarm, especially among the women; and, as it is always right to defend ourselves, we drew our swords, and loaded our pistols, while the women ran in every direction, scarcely knowing whither. After some time, we found that there were indeed tigers in the neighbourhood, but none among us at the time. Some of the villainous Creoles had raised the cry to terrify as many as they could, while another party watched the places which had been evacuated, and stole every kind of property they could lay their hands on. They tried the experiment a second time, but we collected together, and gave the whole party a sound beating, which settled the tiger.

I had been here but four days when I felt greatly improved in health. I was now able to walk; and I looked forward to no very distant period, when my health would be completely restored. On the fifth day after our arrival, however, a general order was given for us to return to Caugral, as the Spaniards, finding themselves short of provisions, had re-crossed the Arauca at that place.

We accordingly re-crossed the arm of the Orinoco, and, after two hours ride, also that part of the Arauca, which we had formerly passed. There we got orders to proceed no further for the present; and we remained almost suffocated with sand.

A son of Hibernia came up to my hammock and remarked that "a *single* misfortune never came *alone*;" and that want of proper food, and of a little grog, while our throats were filled with sand, and as dry as a chimney, was a clear proof of his assertion. "For the first *fifteen days* of the *first week*, after I came into this country," added he, "I lived well enough; but ever since, my stomach and bowels have been in the devil's own uproar,

and I believe were I to swallow the whole riot act, it would not quiet them!"

Here bowel-complaints, accompanied with discharges of blood, became dreadfully extensive, while we had no kind of medicine, which might be of service in relieving them, and while, too, we were obliged to continue the use of the very means by which they were produced.

After two days, the General issued an order that we should instantly return to the island; and this we understood arose from official information which he had received, that the Spaniards had not re-crossed at Caugral, but were only a few leagues distant, and bearing fast down upon us. Here again commenced another scene of the greatest possible disorder. This I allowed to subside before I attempted to re-cross the river, which I contrived to do about an hour before sunset.

Such proceedings in any country, but especially in a country like this, in such a state of warfare, appeared so ludicrously contemptible, so like skirmishing among a parcel of schoolboys, or a battle in a puppet-show, that little as any of us were in a laughing humour, we

could scarcely refrain from shrugging our shoulders, and giving some exercise to our risible faculties,---not from merriment, but from feelings of the highest indignation, in being obliged to be acting members in the farce. We were unable to consider ourselves as any thing better than wretched fugitives, or exiles, worn down with sickness, and oppressed by the deepest sorrows of the heart, while wandering over a barren country, exposed to overwhelming difficulties and privations,---our sole reward, the scoff and scorn of many, and the pity of none.

My appetite was now far from being keen; and this was so far well, as a day and a half had elapsed since I could procure any thing to eat. With frequent faintness, great prostration of strength, and great wasting of the body, I now felt careless about moving, and sunk down on a bank of burning sand, from which I scarcely had a wish to rise any more. Every one was of necessity busily employed in looking after his own affairs, and endeavouring to prevent his little property from being stolen. I felt dreadfully thirsty; but

could not crawl to the river to get water, although but a few fathoms from it. My voice was nearly gone; but I took a quart bottle and made signs to an idle Creole that I was very bad, and wished him to step to the river and fill my bottle: he looked at me with perfect unconcern. I took a quarter dollar from my pocket and offered it to him with the bottle to get me the water: and this had the effect of moving him. Off he went, but I never saw either him or the water.

Two hours after, I was roused by the Hibernian, who had got a small quantity of aqua-ardente, for some clothing, of which he gave me a share; and this acted like a charm. I told him about the Creole, and he instantly ran to the river and brought some water, "The devil ride through purgatory on these fellows," said he, on his return; "there is not one of them would give even a dying man a drop of water: they can do nothing but steal." He said and did all he could, in his own rough way, to lighten the weight of my troubles. I was sorry so soon to part with this specimen of eccentricity; but he was ordered to join Paez's division.

We once more proceeded to the shores of the Orinoco, in order to cross to our old quarters in the Island. Before we set out, I procured three good mules, which I proposed to take with me to the island. I contrived to mount one, and tied the other two, according to the country custom; that is, the head of the second was tied to the tail of the one I rode, and the third to the tail of the second. It is in this way, we often find a dozen or more, led by one person.

The Creoles, indeed, had no idea, till the English came among them, that either horses or mules could travel any other way, or even pull any load forward, unless the burden was fixed to the tail. When the first pieces of light artillery arrived in Venezuela, they actually tried to drag them by the tail of their horses. They gaped with amazement, and wondered at the extent of our absurdity, when they saw the horses yoked to the carriages; and when the horses set off at a brisk pace, taking the guns along with them, with the greatest ease and steadiness, they burst into repeated fits of the most ungovernable laughter. They confessed

that the plan was "almost as good as their's;" but they could not understand how the horse could move, for they should rather have believed him capable of flying, than moving at such a pace, when so completely locked up in harness, &c..

"Next morning, after our arrival at the Orinoco, we learned that the intelligence respecting the Spaniards being close upon us, was not true; and, therefore, that our thus turning our back by such a vague report (for the General was known by his *back* among the Spaniards) had been unnecessary. Now we accordingly stopped, and did not re-cross to the island, but sat staring at each other like a parcel of fools.

> "Quoth Ralph, how great I do not know,
> We may by being beaten grow;
> But none who see where now we sit,
> Will judge us overgrown with wit."

We took up our quarters about half a mile in the bush; and still I continued to lose both health and strength. It was suggested to me, by a friend, that I should endeavour to get a passport for Angostura, till the reco-

very of my health, as I was now so reduced as to be quite unable either to advance or retreat on horseback. I did so. But I might as well have recounted my sufferings to a stone: not the slightest notice was taken of my request, although, two days after, a flechero with twenty-eight sick Creoles was sent down to Angostura. Here, then, in a state of disease was I exposed in the bush, surrounded by hordes of the most cut-throat fellows I ever saw.

As I lay in my hammock, and saw so many miserable wretched beings (mostly British, for they soonest suffer in this dreadful climate, and are worst treated) crawling along, I experienced feelings of horror and indignation, that they should have been led, under the falsest promises, from their homes and from their friends, to encounter such unheard-of afflictions, while the most insulting apathy and contempt were shewn them in all their distress. It was sad to reflect on such a subject; but it was too evident that systematic duplicity, gross deception, fraud, and oppression had been practised on us all. It was a melancholy spectacle to see so many of those

once fine enterprising young men, shrunk and withered to mere walking skeletons, almost overpowered by their hourly increasing miseries, struggling patiently with a combination of disappointment and disease, and that too without a single consolation in those sufferings, which have neither name nor parallel in the history of the world. These hours and the trials they brought with them, are too dearly recorded, not only on mine, but on many a wretched heart, ever to be forgotten.

Previous to my arrival in South America, I had looked to that country as the best field for the encouragement of talent, and the reward of industry. Under a republican form of government I considered these as sure of meeting with patrons; for, however other forms of government may be corrupted, a republican government generally finds it necessary to establish its own permanence by the liberal encouragement of every talent, and the fair reward of every service.

Every hour in the day now had its report: one was that the Spaniards had actually recrossed the Arauca at Caugral, and were re-

treating to Calabozo, which had been taken possession of by the Patriots:---another was that they had defeated Paez and were fast approaching us. It was now stated that the English reinforcement amounted to three hundred men only, instead of four thousand five hundred, and that the remainder had gone to Margaritta!---that the three hundred were hourly expected up the river; but that the Supreme Chief intended to remain in Angostura, till some other supply which he expected should arrive there from Britain.

Unless, indeed, some other power take up this cause, the natives themselves will never effect their freedom. The present contending armies are nothing better than two large parties of banditti, each afraid of the other; and in their present method, or rather total want of method in their warfare, they may continue this daily assassination for many years.

Now that I found the Supreme Chief not likely to be here soon, I made another attempt to obtain my passport, which, after a number of pretences and delays, the worthy General at length granted. Perhaps I might have had fewer difficulties in obtaining it,

had I sunk so far below my own estimation, as to flatter his vanity or panegyrise him for virtues and valour, and a thousand other qualities which he never possessed, or even knew farther than his dictionary explained their meaning; but he committed a gross mistake if he conceived me capable of cringing with servile compliance and submission to any living being. In this, as on all other occasions, I never was a slave to adulation; for my very nature revolted at every appearance of the baseness and meanness of sycophant submission.

Here another difficulty presented itself:---there were no vessels going to Angostura for some time. Moreover the place I was in had been surrounded by putrid carcases, which so contaminated the neighbouring atmosphere, that it became shockingly offensive. On this occasion I had an opportunity of seeing a variety of birds, of every kind; for being, in common with every sort of animal here, all carnivorous, they flocked to the dead carcases for support.

At length, I unexpectedly had intelligence that a flechero was about to proceed to Angos-

tura. It lay a mile distant, and was ready to depart. I got a friend to pack up the few remaining articles I had, and he and a boy carried them down to the flechero, while I, scarcely able to stand upright, for I had used no sustenance but water for two days, was obliged in this forlorn and disastrous condition; to walk or rather crawl to the flechero, the best way I could.

When I arrived there, they were shoving off, and so exhausted was I, and so completely was my constitution shaken to the centre by the ill-treatment I had received, that I sunk down on the sand quite unable to move further---I was carried on board.

In this state I remained exposed to the burning sun for more than an hour, when the master of the boat, and another, assisted me to that part of the vessel which was covered. These people had little in their power; but they were very civil in accommodating me with a place to rest in.

In the afternoon we stopped to cook. I alone remained in the boat, and the master sent from on shore to say, that dinner, or supper, or whatever they might call it, was

ready, and asked me to partake of it with them. I felt quite unable to rise; and never, indeed, till now did I feel a thorough conviction that I was about to end my woes and life together. My sight was greatly injured, so that I could see but very indistinctly; there was continually a most distressing ringing in my ears; and I was quite unable to articulate a word that could be heard but at a few yards distance. I was a monument of wretchedness, and my whole frame was in a sort of involuntary agitation, which continued gradually to exhaust me. Alas! what a large portion of the most heart-rending misery and complicated woe had I lately been doomed to endure! I was distressed when I lay down, and a most oppressive faintness almost overpowered me when I attempted to sit.

I took a retrospective view of the tedious and melancholy hours I had lately spent,---hours which might find their punishment in living, and their relief in dying; and now that the value of life had dwindled into nothing, the terrors of mortal dissolution no longer frightful, I sincerely wished to be relieved from this accumulated load of misery.

I do believe that this state arose solely from want; for, in a short time, the boy came with some boiled tasago and sweet potatoes, and the very appearance of the potatoes gave me a sort of new existence. Ill as I was, I devoured them most greedily, and sent for more, with which I was accommodated. The effect of this vegetable matter was truly wonderful. I almost instantaneously felt strengthened in a remarkable manner; and, in about an hour, I could walk ashore without much difficulty, certainly with much more ease than I had done for many a day. I purchased some of these potatoes from the Indians.

CHAP. XIII.

DESCENT OF THE ORINOCO TO ANGOSTURA.

Arrival at Urbana, and its poverty;—The flechero returning, the author proceeds in a gun-boat;—Procures some bad bread and sweet potatoes;—Trick of a priest to procure the latter;—Difficult navigation of the river;—Indian fires seen among the woods;—Attempted attacks of Indians;—Recruited by vegetable food;—Search on shore for turtles' eggs;—Neglect to use shoes;—Description of the priest and his female companion;—Thefts of the former;—Anecdote of these;—Reverie and danger;—Scene witnessed from the river at night, and reflections;—Women round a fire by the river side;—Indian village on the bank of the river;—Ferocity of the fish in the Orinoco;—Description of the Chief of these Indians;—Meets a friend ascending the Orinoco;—Receives provisions from him, which the priest steals;—Arrival at Caycara;—This a wretched place, infested with sand-flies;—Rocky mountain seen on the Orinoco;—Arrival at Las Piedras;—Meets a Patriot gun-vessel, and good treatment by the master;—Arrival at Muitaco, &c.;—Goes on shore in search of eggs, and finds the grave of an English officer, whose body had been dug up and devoured by animals;—Reflections, &c.;—Arrival at Angostura;—Conclusion.

We proceeded down the river and next morning very early arrived at Urbana

The reports I had heard of this place were dreadful; but it was impossible to exaggerate there. No fresh beef was to be had, nor any kind of vegetable matter, except the sweet potatoes, and these were scarce, and not to be got within twenty miles. Nothing, indeed, could be found but tasago in a small quantity, and that, too, by far the worst, the most mouldy, and abominable stuff I ever saw.

The flechero, in which I had come thus far, now received orders to return to the place she left, when I came on board of her; and I was at a loss to know how to proceed. At length I found that the only conveyance was an open boat; and in that accordingly I now took up my station.

Before we set off, there was a report circulated that some wheaten bread would be baked, and ready for sale in two hours; and so uncommon was this occurrence in this wretched place, that every one stopped to purchase some of it. By this time I had had several meals of sweet potatoes; and, having improved greatly by them, I also determined to endeavour to get some of the bread: I

accordingly sold a pair of pantaloons and two shirts; and when it was, at length, announced to be ready for sale, every one flocked to the shop. It was divided into loaves, of one and two reals each. Those for one real were the size of my four fingers put close together, and besides that, the flour was so musty that to smell it was enough to take away any ordinary appetite. Placed, however, as I and several others were, we had nothing but the expensiveness of it to object to.

I proceeded on board with as many loaves as I could afford to purchase, and some of the sweet potatoes. There I found a priest with a lady whom I considered his wife, the soldier's wife and her two children, previously alluded to, and some Creoles and their wives.

The priest, in a tone of voice much suited to his calling, now assured me that the sweet potatoes often contained among them some which were of a poisonous nature, and strongly advised me not to eat them. I was sadly disappointed at this report, especially as I had derived great benefit from their use; but considered this friendly intelligence, from

such a seemingly respectable source, to be implicitly depended upon. I accordingly threw them on the sand bank; but, in a short time, I found the priest had gone on shore to rest on the sand, and had placed himself near where the potatoes lay. By a little close observation of this fellow's physiognomy, I began to doubt him; and my conjectures were confirmed when I found that he had picked up all the potatoes, and carried them on board in his pockets, while he kept poking at the sand as if he had covered them. Had it not been for his profession, I should have taken them from him; but I was too weak to stand resistance, and I did not wish to be the first peace-breaker. I, therefore, let him escape. I regretted the loss of these potatoes exceedingly, as no more could be got at Urbana; and we were on the point of sailing.

The second evening after we left Urbana, we got near a place much frequented by robbers and murderers, where we were obliged to remain till next day at sunrise, owing to the extreme difficulty, and often very great, danger, in sailing among the shoals during the night. The rocks scattered every where

in the bed of this mighty river, may be avoided by buoys fixed to them; but the difficulties which can never be guarded against, are the immense trees tumbling down the river, and the floating sand banks which are perpetually altering their situation. These evils will probably long remain before even an attempt be made to guard against such formidable obstructions to its navigation.

We came to anchor near the middle of the river, in order to have time to oppose, with success, any attempt which might be made to surprise us. The fires were distinctly observed, twinkling among the bushes, which had been kindled by these villains; and occasionally we imagined we saw a good deal of bustle about them. There were eight of us, however, and a boy. Each had a musket, with one dozen rounds of ball-cartridges; and four of us a pair of pistols each.

Very early in the morning, when faintest traces of light appeared, we observed a canoe hovering about; and, as this came nearer and nearer, we saw that it contained nine men with plenty of lances, fire-arms, &c. We hailed them to keep at a distance; but

no notice was taken of that, and they continued to hover about and approach us. We weighed anchor and set sail, as day-light began to appear more distinctly, when these fellows seemed to stand on still less ceremony, and employed their paddles with considerable success to come up with us. We all stood prepared with our pistols; and, when they came within shot, we fired the whole of them, gave them to the boy to reload, and snatching our muskets, showed them what they might expect. Two of their number fell in their canoe; but whether from fear, or by being wounded, or even shot, we could not ascertain. They paddled towards the shore, and, in a minute darted into a creek in the bush and disappeared.

The same day, we observed another canoe, with twelve men; but we were divided in opinion whether it was the one we had seen in the morning. They pretended to be fishing, although the master and pilot assured us there were no fish of any kind near that part of the river. We resolved to look sharply after them; but having kept nearly up with us, though at a respectful distance, for some

hours, they passed into a narrow branch of the river and disappeared.

We were now in the habit of obtaining some sort of vegetables almost every day, such as casava, plantains, &c. upon which I entirely subsisted: and, being naturally possessed of a strong constitution, the strength I gained by their use was almost approaching to the miraculous.

We came to anchor, after sunset, off an immense bank of sand; and, even before day-break next morning, we started to go ashore to get turtle and alligator's eggs, and also the eggs of aquatic birds. In a short time we had collected an immense quantity of each. We had only to trace the tracks of the turtles and alligators along the sand for a short distance, till we arrived at a spot of apparently loose sand, on the removal of which we found very great quantities deposited about a foot beneath the surface of the sand. The turtle eggs are very good eating; but the alligator's have such a taste and smell of musk, that few people admire them. The aquatic birds make a little round cavity in the sand, in which they deposit their eggs.

These do not, in general, possess any fishy flavour, and are very good when either boiled or fried.

On coming on shore, I had not observed the ceremony of putting on shoes; and, after procuring eggs enough, and having got into the shade of a thick bush, about a quarter of a mile from our boat, I was told we were about to sail: I attempted to get on board, but by this time so dreadfully scorching was the sun, that, when I attempted to walk over the sand, I might as easily have walked on heated iron. I made a precipitate retreat to the shady side of my bush, till a pair of shoes were brought me. In going along I put my hand to the sand, from which I was obliged quickly to remove it, otherwise it would have been blistered. The nights, however, are extremely cool, and it is quite impossible to sleep without blankets.

I began now to discover that our fellow-passenger, the priest, was a sort of a thorough-bred blackguard. The soldier's wife knew him in St. Juan de Pierre, where he bore but an indifferent name. He was about forty-five or fifty years of age, of a stout athletic

form, and, possessed of a countenance of a very odd cast. When he spoke he never looked any one in the face. He always shut one eye, on such occasions, and looked with a keen and designing cunning with the other. He seemed (although a priest) extremely ignorant, and extremely impudent. In short, he was a prominent character in whatever was mean or sly. The woman with him was the wife of a lieutenant in the patriotic service, going down to Angostura. The priest and she slept together like man and wife; and the disgusting familiarities he was perpetually practising on her, before every one on board, and without the slightest attention to decency, made her as well as him equally abhorred and detested. His extreme lewdness, with every woman he could lay his hands on, could not fail of being disgusting in any one; but for a priest, at his advanced time of life, it was indeed shockingly repulsive.

One of the Creoles had some aqua-ardente in a demi-jorum, and the priest watched when he thought every one asleep to fill his bottle from the demi-jorum, of which he drank heartily, and carried the remainder to

his sleeping-place. He also in the night, (for he was nightly watched) stole a quantity of our mouldy tasago, with which he filled a trunk and a large bag.

Now the place where I slept was close by the mast; and, in a hollow place, by my side, the water collected as it filtered through the seams of the vessel. This hollow of course reached to the bottom of the vessel, and there was room enough in it for two or three men to secrete themselves. One night I was awoke by something tugging, as if my blanket was in the way of being moved off. I instantly suspected something, and looked towards the place where the priest slept: although it was very dark, there was light enough for me to observe that he was not there. I next looked into the hollow, mentioned above, where I perceived something moving; and, convinced that it was the priest endeavouring to steal my blanket, I asked the boy (for both he and the priest knew a little English) if there were any dogs on board, to which the boy answered in the negative. I had previously provided myself with a hard rope's end; but all was quiet for the last minute. I remarked, how-

ever, that I was sure there was a dog, or some other filthy animal in that hollow; and recollecting the potatoes the villain stole from me, I fell to work with the rope's end, which made the priest roar out most lustily. I, of course, begged his pardon; and hoped he would excuse me for mistaking him for a dog. Thus ended his attempt to steal my blanket. We then all retired peaceably to rest.

Next evening was the sixth since we left Urbana. As it approached, I felt strangely and unaccountably, depressed. As I sat silent and solitary, reflecting on what had passed, and what might yet probably be my fate, watching the last rays of the sun, shooting his lengthened beams along the barren mountains, I sunk into a sort of reverie, in which I remained for some length of time. I was roused by the rushing of water, as if it were falling among rocks. The sun had set for some time; and there was a death-like solemnity in the scene. The master, (Patron as they call him) and pilot seemed in great consternation. The one asserted that the rocks were close in shore; and the other that they were near the middle of the river,

discernible only when the water was low. There was a still calmness in the air, which, in this climate, is very common for a few hours after sunset. The rushing sounds became louder and louder, which proved we were dropping nearer the spot. Our oars were put out, and every one on board gave a hand to assist; but still we made little, if any thing, against the suction. I suggested to the patron the propriety of securing ourselves by the anchor; but, in conformity with the custom of his countrymen, on receiving advice, he refused to do it. At that moment, a sudden breeze sprung up, which was taken advantage of. We set sail, and in ten minutes it again became quite calm, but not before we had got past the rocks, as the sounds, which had lately occasioned some alarm among us, were now dying away in the distance.

The moon was now in its first quarter; and, in a short time, it left us in the most impenetrable darkness. Nothing was seen but the twinkling of fires among the trees on the mountains; and they seemed like specks on the pitchy face of night. These

were the haunts of the robbers and murderers, who for many a year will continue to infest the banks of this river.

As I cast an eye, ardent, anxious, and fearful, on the surrounding gloomy scene, there was something indescribably awful in its appearance---something which, under any circumstances, would have made the most volatile sad and thoughtful---something which, for my own part, produced sensations in my mind, which I do not recollect to have experienced on any former occasion. I tried to compare these feelings with others which I had experienced in my journey through this weary world; but in the whole catalogue of my former miseries, I could bring nothing to compare with the present. In many instances, indeed, it were as difficult to set limits to, or to account for certain depressions of mind, as it is to convey, by description, the real nature of such states. To feel these, with that exquisite acuteness, that thrilling sensibility, which their possessors experience, is indeed but the fate of very few; and it might perhaps admit of considerable disputation, whether a person of cold insensibility

and selfish pursuits, or alive to the most delicate emotions of the heart, is really possessed of the greatest proportion of worldly enjoyment. It is most certainly easier to judge of what may readily be comprehended, but of which we are comparatively more careless, than of those solitary occurrences which shoot athwart the mind, when our destiny is the subject of our reflection, and the deep solitude of the surrounding scene our only associate.

My present state was altogether different from those revolting throes, which the practice of ingratitude for favours received raises in the heart. It had no resemblance to those disappointed hopes, so often the attendants of the sanguine enthusiast, and of the total wreck of that friendship, which had been wrung from the inmost recesses of the heart, by the unhallowed grasp of duplicity and fraud. Neither did it resemble the entire failure of those sensations which the heart, unsullied by unworthy pursuits, can alone feel, for the object of unmixed love and affection. In short, nature seemed to assume a peculiar and altogether new character---it

seemed as if shrouded and contracted, and in a stillness more solemn than that of the tomb, it had, with frigid indifference, fallen asleep to me.

I rested but very uncomfortably; and was roused by day-break, to observe five or six women round a fire, close by the river side. The non-appearance of men among them, looked odd; and, after we had proposed to go ashore, we, on second thoughts, declined doing so, as in all probability, the men had hid themselves on our approach, and might prove too strong for us, should we leave our boat and go ashore, as we generally did without arms.

About three or four leagues before we came to Caycara, we observed a village, which we did not see on going up the river. It was close in shore, and consisted of about fifty huts. There seemed several people walking about, but they did not interfere with us. One of the men on board said, he believed it had been built and was inhabited by Spaniards. We proposed to go ashore armed, and to use force only if we were compelled; and we were the more encouraged to do this, as

another of the men said it was only an Indian village, where the inhabitants lived by catching turtle. We therefore landed, and found the inhabitants were Indian fishermen, poor and wretched. They had considerable variety of fish, and only one good-sized turtle, which the master purchased for a quarter dollar.

It is a curious fact that almost all the fish in this river are provided with natural instruments of defence or attack :---their nose, their teeth, their fins, or their tail, are the usual seat of these; and while many of them inflict a simple wound only, others cause excessive pain and high inflammation.

The chief of this horde of Indians, made his appearance; and from him I purchased some turtle, which they were cooking, and also some maïs bread, which was a great treat. This chief was dressed in a very coarse check shirt, with about a hundred holes in it, which I doubt not was exhibited only when company visited him. This, with a pair of very coarse linen pantaloons, or rather breeches, for they reached no lower down than his knee, was all his dress, except a straw hat and white feather. His skin was of a dirty

brown colour, and he walked bare-legged and bare-footed.

On leaving this village, we met a flechero, going up to the army, and I found in it a friend of mine from Angostura, who informed me that the Supreme Chief had passed up the river with 300 men, and that 2500 had gone round by Margarita. I was disappointed at the Chief having left Angostura, before my arrival; but it was useless to repine. As we did not see him, it is likely he passed us in the night.

My friend gave me a dozen large biscuits; and on learning that I had neither rum nor sugar, he also gave me some rum and papillion, as they call it. This is put up in small loaves of soft, and often very black sugar, cast in a mould in shape like our English loaf-sugar, but not weighing more than from one to two pounds each. I proceeded to secure the biscuit and sugar, when, on turning round to get the rum, the little boy, belonging to the soldier's wife, said the priest took it from him, after the gentleman in the boat gave it to him to carry to me. My friend's boat had passed on, and I applied to the priest

for the rum; but the old practical thief denied ever having seen it, although the boy confronted him, and insisted on his having taken it from him. He called God to witness that he never saw it!

Two hours after sunset we arrived at Caycara. There the priest with the lieutenant's wife left us; and carried with them all they had been able to steal from the vessel, and from every individual in it.

Next day, about twelve o'clock, we proceeded on our passage, feeling a sort of comfort in having it in our power to leave such a wretched place, with its poor inhabitants, where I question much if even the priest would have any field for the exercise of his talents. We went ashore, as usual, in the afternoon to cook some tasago; and there found the sand-flies uncommonly troublesome. One breeze blew legions of them away; and the same breeze replaced them with a new set of hungry ones, which bit us without mercy.

Before sunset we sailed near one of those immensely high masses of rocks, one piled over another, till they are lost in the clouds.



Banks of the Orinoco

On many of these, in various parts of the river, there appear pieces of immense size, placed on the very top, or some part of the precipice, and seemingly raised there, by human ingenuity, assisted by a power, with which we are at present wholly unacquainted, for the purpose of appalling and terrifying those below. I possessed no means of ascertaining their height. Between the bases of the mountains and river, the space is covered with low brush-wood at low water, but overflowed at high-water. Banditti haunt the river sides at the former, and retire among the mountains at the latter period.

These and many more, on the banks of the river, bear some resemblance to the Scottish scenery, described by Dr. Johnson, in his Tour to the Hebrides. "They," says he, "exhibit very little variety, being almost wholly covered with dark heath, and even that seems to be checked in its growth. What is not heath, is nakedness a little diversified, by now and then a stream rushing down its steep. An eye accustomed to flowery pastures, and waving harvests, is astonished and repelled by this wide extent of hopeless ste-

rility. The appearance is that of matter incapable of form or usefulness, dismissed by nature from her care, and disinherited of her favours, left in its original elemental state, or quickened only with one sullen power of useless vegetation. Regions mountainous and wild, thinly inhabited, and little cultivated, make a great part of the earth, and he that has never seen them, must live unacquainted with much of the face of nature."

We were now arrived at Las Piedras; and I passed on to the town, to enquire for the Commandant, whom I formerly stated as having been shot at by the robbers, after they had put him in the stocks. As might have been expected, he died a few days after our visit to that place, in our passage up the river. We sailed; and, in the evening, were hailed by a Patriot gun-vessel at anchor. We went along-side of her; and I remarked that the captain was almost the only Creole I had seen who acted with civility to the English. He asked the master, whom he had on board, and if there were any English; and he was told that there was an officer and a soldier's wife. He desired me to come on board his vessel,

and partake of what he had, and he sent some spirits and water to the soldier's wife; and that too without taking any notice of any of our Creole passengers, except the master! He informed us of Bolivar's appointment as President of Congress, and spoke in high terms of the speech he had delivered on that occasion.

On the 7th of March, we came to a village called Muitaco, about a mile from the coast. It had once been of considerable extent, but now its remains were about 50 mud houses, scattered quite irregularly, upon more than a mile square of ground. The people seemed wretchedly poor, having nothing but some cakes of casava.

We were now drawing near the conclusion of our voyage; and although for seventeen days I had been perpetually exposed to the scorching sun by day, and heavy dew by night, I felt astonishingly improved in health. With the exception, indeed, of a few days after my first arrival in Angostura, I had now constantly slept in the open air for nearly seven months; and, of course, had become used to it.

Two days before our arrival in Angostura, we went on shore to cook breakfast. It was on an extensive sand-bank, and I wandered to some distance in search of eggs. I found the master on the same pursuit. He was standing by a hole, dug in the outer margin of the sand, which he said had been the grave of an English officer, going up to join the army. It was quite empty; the body having been dug up and devoured by the four-footed inhabitants of the woods.

Such a sight was highly calculated to excite sensations, which the usual visitations of death fail to produce. Very probably in this place was lately deposited the body of one who had been bent on enterprize, and ardent in the pursuit of honourable fame. Youthful enthusiasm perhaps induced him to leave his native land, relations, friends, and probably ties, which the heart of feeling, of delicacy, and honour, alone can know. He had nearly reached the place, where his conduct might raise him in the estimation of those he loved, and waft his renown to those far-distant shores, where many an anxious heart beat high for the success of his heroic deeds.

Like the bud, nipt by an untimely frost, he was cut short in his career, and sunk prematurely, without a relative or friend, to do him the last mournful offices of humanity, or to pay that decent respect to his mortal remains, which habit and the principles of our religion, teach every one to respect.

I stepped into the grave, being attracted by a slip of paper, which was nearly covered with sand, in hopes that its contents might lead to some truths respecting this hapless traveller, but it furnished none. It seemed to be part of a letter, written in English; but dampness, or some other cause, had so obliterated the characters, that I could trace only a very few unconnected words. Led into a train of reflections, I remained at this melancholy spot much longer than I ought, and was roused by one of the men who had been in search of me to inform me that the flechero was then under weigh.

The clouds which lately lowered over me now began to pass away, for we soon got within sight of Angostura, the appearance of which I hailed with emotions of considerable pleasure. In that town I had many friends;

and, although the time was but short since I left it, it had been slow and lingering, and often, very often, I greatly felt their absence, when bending under that load of the most depressing, heart-sickening suffering, which I had ever encountered, and that too, exposed to the insulting brutality of the people with whom I had been obliged to associate.

There are many in Angostura who detest the very appearance of a Briton; but there are also some who admire them for their open, generous and benevolent character, and for that valour which has, and, I trust long will continue to lead them through the perils of the fight, and crown them with unfading honour. When the foregoing cursory remarks will lose what alone can give them a short-lived existence---their novelty; when they have been looked over, laid aside, and forgotten---when they have been swept down that rapid, that overwhelming current of envious oblivion, which effaces so much and spares so little---when of him who has here attempted to pourtray what he has seen, and what he has suffered, all the toils, and all the troubles, have ceased---when he has passed to that land of

forgetfulness, "that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveller returns;" it will then fall to the lot of the historian to inform future generations, of the nameless horrors of these times; but he must soften the hideous features of the tale, for, even if a true relation could be given of them, it never would be believed that such scenes, so revolting to humanity, could have occurred among beings who wore the stamp of human nature.

CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS

BY THE EDITOR.

As the following remarks on the influence of the American climate bear also on the United States, they cannot but interest the British reader. To show, therefore, that similar ideas have been impressed by the evidence of facts on other minds, the Editor begs leave to quote the following passage from Humboldt, the most enlightened traveller of the present day. That writer, it is true, does not on this point take quite so extensive a view, and his generalizations are more limited; but still they corroborate the Editor's remarks.

"In China and Japan, those inventions are considered as recent, which have not been

known, above two thousand years: in the European colonies an event appears extremely old, if it date back three centuries, or about the period of the discovery of America.

"This absence of memorials, which characterizes new nations, both in the United States, and in the Spanish and Portuguese possessions, is well worthy of attention. The void has not only something painful to the traveller, who finds himself deprived of the most delightful enjoyments of the imagination; it has also an influence on the greater or less powerful ties, which bind the colonist to the soil on which he dwells---to the form of the rocks surrounding his hut, and to the trees which have shaded his cradle.

"Among the ancients (the Phœnicians and the Greeks, for instance) traditions and national remembrances passed from the mother-country to the colonies; where, perpetuated from generation to generation, they never ceased to have a favourable influence on the opinions, the manners, and the policy, of the colonists. The climates of these first establishments beyond the seas differed but little from those of the mother-country. The

Greeks of Asia-Minor and Sicily were not strangers to the inhabitants of Argos, Athens, and Corinth, from whom they boasted their descent. A great analogy of manners contributed to cement the union which was founded on religious and political interests. The colonists frequently offered the first fruits of their harvests in the temples of the metropolis; and when by some sinister accident the sacred fire was extinguished on the altars of Hestia, messengers were sent from the farther part of Ionia, to rekindle the flame at the Prytaneion of Greece*. Every where, in Cyrene, as well as on the banks of the Mæotis, the inhabitants carefully preserved the traditions of the mother-country. Other remembrances, equally fitted to affect the imagination, were attached to the colonies themselves. They had their sacred groves, their tutelary divinities, their local mythology, and, what gave life and durability to the fictions of the first ages, they had poets, who extended their glory as far as the metropolis itself.

* Clavier. His. des premiers temps de la Grèce, t. ii, p. 67. t. 1, p. 188.

"These advantages, and many others, are wanting in modern colonies. The greater part are settled in a zone, where the climate, the productions, the aspect of the sky, and the scenery of the landscape, differ altogether from those of Europe. The colonist vainly bestows on mountains, rivers, and valleys, those names, which call to his remembrance the sites of the mother-country: these names soon lose their attraction, and have no meaning with the generations that succeed. Under the influence of an exotic nature, habits are generated, that are adapted to new wants; national remembrances are insensibly effaced; and those that remain, like phantoms of the imagination, have neither "a local habitation nor a name." The glory of Don Pelagio, and of the Cid Campeador, has penetrated even to the mountains and forests of America: the people sometimes pronounce these illustrious names; but they form no other notions of their existence than that of heroes belonging to some vague period of fabulous times.

"This foreign firmament, this contrast of climate, this physical conformation of the

country, have a more decided effect on the state of society in the colonies, than the absolute distance of the mother-country. Such is the improved state of modern navigation, that the mouths of the Orinoco, and of the Rio de la Plata, seem more contiguous to Spain than in former times Phasis and Tartasus did to the coasts of Greece and Phœnicia. We even observe, that, in regions equally remote, the manners and traditions of Europe are more habitually preserved in the temperate zone, and on the ridges of the equatorial mountains, than in the plains of the torrid zone. Similarity of situation contributes in a certain degree to maintain more intimate connexions between the colonists and the metropolis. This influence of physical causes in the state of infant societies is particularly manifested, when it concerns portions of people of the same race, who have been recently separated from each other. In traversing the regions of the New World, we imagine that we find more traditions, a greater freshness in the remembrances of the mother-country, wherever the climate permits the cultivation of corn. In this point of view,

Pennsylvania, New Mexico, and Chili, resemble those elevated plains of Quito and New Spain, which are covered with oaks and with firs.

"Among the ancients, history, religious opinions, and the physical state of a country, were linked together by indissoluble ties. The colonist must have renounced the faith transmitted to him by his ancestors; could he have forgotten the aspect of the sites, and the ancient revolutions of the mother-country. With modern nations, religion no longer wears---if I may use the expression, a local tint. Christianity, in furnishing new ideas, and opening a wider range to the exercise of the intellectual faculties---in declaring, that all nations of men that dwell on the face of the earth are made of one blood, and members of the same family, has weakened every exclusive sentiment, and has spread through both worlds the ancient traditions of the East with those that are peculiarly its own. Nations of different origin, and discordant idioms, have received from this common institution common remembrances; and the establishment of the missions, after having

laid the foundation of civilization in a great part of the New Continent, has given to cosmogonic and religious ideas a marked pre-eminence over remembrances that were merely national.

"But this is not all; the American colonies are almost all founded in countries, where the generations that are extinct have left scarcely any trace of their existence*. At the mouth of the Rio Gila, on the banks of the Missouri, in the plains that extend to the east of the Andes, traditions date no farther back than a century. At Peru, Guatimala, and Mexico, ruins of edifices, historical paintings, and monuments of sculpture, attest, it is true, the ancient civilization of the natives; but in a whole province we find very few families, who have just ideas relative to the history of the Incas, and of the Mexican princes. The native has preserved his language, his dress, and his national character; but the dis-

* If these effects in modern colonists were produced by *difference* of climate alone, the natives might still have their traditions, &c. But they have few or none; and the universality of this want, Humboldt might have seen, could arise only from a *mind-destroying* climate.

appearance of the quippus, and of symbolic paintings, the introduction of Christianity, and other circumstances, which I have elsewhere developed, have gradually extinguished historical and religious traditions. On the other hand, the colonist of European race disdains whatever relates to the conquered people. Placed between the remembrances of the mother-country, and those of the country where he first drew his breath, he considers both with equal indifference; and in a climate where the equality of seasons renders the succession of years almost imperceptible, he abandons himself to the enjoyments of the present moment, and scarcely casts back a look on the times that are past.

"What a difference also between the monotonous history of modern colonies, and the varied picture exhibited by the legislation, the manners, and the political revolutions of the colonies of the ancients! Their intellectual culture, modified by the different forms of their government, often excited the envy of mother-countries, and, by this happy rivalship, arts and letters attained the highest degree of splendour in Ionia, in Græcia Magna,

and in Sicily. In our days, on the contrary, the colonies have neither history, nor national literature. Those of the New World have never had powerful neighbours, and there the state of society has undergone only imperceptible changes. Without political existence, these settlements, formed for commerce or for agriculture, have taken but a passive part in the great agitations of the world. The history of modern colonies affords but two memorable events---their foundation, and their separation from the mother-country. The first of these events is rich in remembrances, which essentially belong to the countries occupied by the colonists; but, far from recalling to mind the peaceful progress of industry, or the improvement of colonial legislation, acts of violence and injustice only protrude themselves on the scene. What charm can those extraordinary times present, when, under the reign of Charles the Fifth, the Castilians displayed more courage than virtue? and when chivalrous honour, like the glory of arms, was sullied by fanaticism and the thirst of riches? The colonists of mild character are freed by their situation from

national prejudices, and appreciate at their just value the exploits of the conquest. The men who figured at that period were Europeans; they were the soldiers of the mother-country; they appear as strangers to the inhabitants of the colonies; for three ages have been sufficient to dissolve the ties of blood. Among the conquistadores, no doubt, some upright and generous men may be found; but, mingled in the mass, they have been unable to escape the general proscription.

"I believe that I have indicated the principal causes, which in modern colonies have dispelled national remembrances, without nobly filling their place by others relative to the country newly inhabited. This circumstance, we cannot sufficiently repeat, exercises a great influence over the situation of the colonists. In the stormy times of a political regeneration, they find themselves isolated, like a people who, renouncing the study of its annals, should cease to derive lessons of wisdom from the misfortunes of preceding ages."

Whatever truth these observations of Humboldt may possess, has its foundation in the

following simple principles which have escaped his observation.

Heat of climate encreases sensibility in proportion to its degree. Now it is a physiological law, that when one faculty is greatly encreased, it is always at the expense of other faculties which are correspondingly diminished. Hence, whenever sensibility exists in a high degree, the other two faculties of the mind---reasoning and volition---are found in a diminished proportion. This is founded on the obvious truth, that every machine (which the brain in this case is) performs one species of action better than it can perform many; and the same is true of all the animal functions.

Moreover, heat of climate has a direct effect, not only in exciting sensibility (the first of these faculties), but in suppressing the exercise of volition, the last of them, and in rendering exertion absolutely painful. Hence when reasoning, the intermediate faculty, is at all employed by the natives of hot climates, it is always to obtain its ends by a meaner cunning and a shifting finesse, and never by that nobler exercise of the faculties in which

are displayed candour and ingenuousness, patience and perseverance.

Thus it is, that in hot climates, reasoning and volition are sacrificed to sensibility. Now, from this excessive sensibility, it will be seen that all the other faculties of the mind arise in tropical regions. Sensuality and selfishness spring from it at once; and laziness and meanness are as inseparable from the former of these, as conceit and obstinacy are from the latter; while fickleness, fraud, and treachery, are the agents which such a mind can easiest employ.

Universal history, as well as physiological principles, declares the truth of this statement.

In no age, have tropical climates displayed to us nations illustrious for their knowledge, their virtue, and their valour. If even the southern shores of the Mediterranean have ever possessed polished inhabitants, they were merely colonial, from temperate Asia, Phœnicia, Greece, or Rome; and they have at last yielded to the influence of climate.

Such regions may for a moment be free; they must for ages be colonial and dependent.

At one time, the Tartar from the mountains, by the directest route, and at another, the rulers of the ocean, by a more circuitous one, have exercised the sway of Hindostan. Nature has as surely destined the indolent to obey, as the active to command. And it is well that she has; for with indolence there is neither knowledge nor any other good; while with activity there is both the capacity and the probability of all.

In fact, a zone in the ancient world, west of the Indus and north of the Mediterranean, includes every region on which the sun of science has ever shone, and we would say---ever will shine, if we might judge either from the preceding physiological principles, or from the historical and practical fact, that while other regions have slept in the darkness of unbroken night, various spots of this zone have been irradiated again and again. Religious men may conceive that this impugns the beneficence of God; but it no more does so than the analogous fact, that some spots of a garden are more favourable to vegetable life than others.

Why did not America discover Europe?---

Because she had not the intellect or the industry to conduct a sail or a rudder. A wretched canoe with crawling paddles, constructed in imitation of the vermin with which she teems, was the most ambitious of her achievements. The same cause which made her ignorant and indolent, will keep her so; so long as her soil and her climate are the same. If the reader desire to know what the European colonists of America will become, he has only to enquire what the aborigines of America are. Before these crossed the Strait of Behring, they were not what they now are; climate has made them so; and climate will exert the same influence on their successors, whether from the east or the west, and whatever the vanity they may cherish. The Tartars of India are lost in the Hindoos, the Greeks of Egypt in the Copts, the Phœnicians of Carthage in the Arabs of the Desert. Man opposed to great natural causes, is like an atom before the tempest.

True it is that the aborigines of the British Isles were blue painted savages in the time of the Romans. But it is not less true, that the

Roman writers every where bear testimony of the extraordinary beauty of their persons, and surprising capacity of their minds---omens no where recorded of the New World. Now it is to the generally moderate temperature, yet extreme variability of the climate, and to the frequently boisterous ocean surrounding the British Isles, that are owing, in a greater degree than is generally imagined, the fine physical organization, the intellectual resource, and the invincible courage of the fifteen millions of men who inhabit them. Moral circumstances may modify the influence of physical causes; but they never can entirely prevent their operation. A fertile soil and genial air must naturally produce a beautiful race of men; a variable climate superadded to these, must create those necessities which excite in such men intellectual resources; and an ocean uncertain, and often tempestuous surrounding them, must produce that familiarity with danger which teaches men to despise it. Now, from intellectual power and personal courage spring knowledge, and independence; and love of liberty; and the de-

termination to preserve it. Such men may be slaves for a moment: they must for ages be free.

Such are the heaven-favoured inhabitants of the British Isles. But, happily for humanity, these high bequests are not bestowed on them for themselves alone. Excelling in docility, ingenuity, perseverance, and bravery, they are, by a happy geographical position, brought into contact with the most docile, ingenious, persevering, and brave of the inhabitants of Europe: and as Britain is in a great measure commercial,---as beneficial commerce can be carried on only with nations which are rich,---and as despots and slaves are generally poor, while freemen alone are opulent, it becomes most obviously the interest of Britain that the continental nations should be free.

But to return to America, and first to the UNITED STATES in particular.---The consideration of the national character of the inhabitants of the United States, so far as it has yet been developed, has been inaccurately, as well as imperfectly, appreciated. A ques-

tion of natural and moral history has been obscured by the passions of political party, with which it should have nothing to do; and the advocates of democracy or of monarchy have exalted or vilified a people of whom political enthusiasm utterly disqualified them to judge.

A dispassionate consideration of the original mode of colonization of the United States, of the more distinguished men who have illustrated their history, and of the influence of their climate on their inhabitants and their institutions, seems not ill calculated to throw some light on this question.

In reflecting on the original colonization of these States, we cannot help remarking that associations of transported felons were but unpromising seeds of a future moral and virtuous people. The mental organization and habits of men are propagated, as well as their features. The Romans who sprang from an association of robbers vexed the world with their robberies, till the moment when their institutions and their name were swept from the face of Europe; and the United States' men (we wish neither to ho-

nour nor to disgrace them by the comparison) have their origin, more or less partially, from persons similarly expatriated. This propagation of organization and crime may be lamentable, but it is not untrue; and it vindicates that awful sentence, so often carped at by infidels, by which the sins of the fathers are visited upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation. This theme, however, is far from being a grateful one; and as the time is passed when the United States' men might, like the ancients, have claimed gods, instead of criminals, as their progenitors, or have wrapped their origin in fable, we will hope that the blending of good organization and habit will at last completely neutralize the bad.---Let us pass to a more agreeable subject.

The more distinguished men who have illustrated the history of the United States, it is worthy of observation, seem no longer to have successors. They appeared chiefly at the period of the assumption of independence; and they assuredly had about them more of British character than any of the United States' men of the present day. Franklin, for

instance, was an Englishman in every respect but the accidental place of his birth. His immediate progenitor was English; and his education, his intellectual organization, and even his physiognomical character, were entirely so. How little, amidst such circumstances, must be the influence of mere place of birth, when affecting a single individual, or a single generation, every naturalist knows. With regard, then, to Franklin and the few other great men whom America could once boast, we unhesitatingly say, that she owes their greatness to English organization and English blood. With a more extended population, she can now boast of fewer illustrious men.

A brief consideration of the influence of climate will shew, that the farther the inhabitants of these States descend from their British origin, the less will they retain of the British, and the more will they acquire of that Indian character which this all-powerful influence is unceasingly impressing on them.

God has, by the gentle and insensible influence of climate, given to the African,

amidst his burning sands, that dark surface which, modern chymistry has taught us, most rapidly radiates heat; and he has, by the same admirable influence, maintained, among all the tribes of mankind, life, and health, and happiness. Hence the complexion of the skin deepens as we advance from northern regions to equatorial ones---subject only to trifling exceptions from elevation of land, contiguity to the sea, the course of winds, and similar great yet subordinate causes. With this increase of colour, increase the degree of sensibility, subtility, and artifice, and decrease muscular power, energy of action, openness of character, &c.

The red man of America, though of modified colour, in this respect obviously approaches the African; and to him are the British settlers on his soil every day approximating by the powerful, yet gentle, insensible, and salutary influence of climate.

Already, after a few generations, has the Anglo-American acquired that sallow complexion, that peculiarity of features, that "*austrum quasi spirans vultus*," (which, in the children of European parents born in

equatorial regions, we call Creole) and that vanity and subtility of character which distinguish the Indian, and which, by the same unceasing influence, must increase in every successive generation, till no trace of distinction is left between them. The United States may, therefore, produce their great men---men relatively great; but they will be men rather of Indian than of British genius. They will as vainly look for their Franklins and their Washingtons, as they do for those living prodigies of ancient days whose bones only are turned up in their soil.

The same reasons, politically viewed, will satisfy the inquirer, that America never can be the rival of Britain, as some people vainly suppose. The more populous she becomes---the more remote her people are from European origin, organization, and mind, the more will they be a feeble and colonial race, and less formidable in every political relation.

We are anxious to state this, because it is a great political truth, and not because Upper Canada becomes every day more essentially American, and may ultimately be wrested from us by the United States---or

because a province, whose frontier of 800 miles is opposed to some of their most fertile and thickest-settled territory, close to all their military resources, open throughout to sudden inroad, and cut off, during more than half the year, from all communication with the mother-country, cannot long be held by us, ---or because Quebec, the key of the St. Lawrence, might, by 20,000 men, with a well-appointed battering train, and under proper dispositions, be compelled to capitulate within a fortnight after trenches were opened, almost all its works being commanded, and the ramparts of the whole line of defence from the St. Lawrence to the Charles, being enfiladed from the opposite shore of the latter river,---or because, after the loss of Canada, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia could not be maintained, and the defences of Halifax being turned towards the sea, that naval arsenal, once turned, would fall an easy conquest,---or, in fine, because thus in the Western Hemisphere may terminate the power and the military influence of Britain. These are motives of mere national interest, and can have nothing to do with the

present question, especially as we are very sceptical about the benefit accruing from these possessions, and should little regret their loss.

In a national point of view, however, it is certainly not unfortunate for us that this change of national character must ensue,---that the United States, increasing in population, cannot continue to fight us with our own renegade seamen,---that with men picked from these, they cannot man fleets as they have manned a few single ships,---and that these States must infallibly split into smaller ones.

A federal republic, in extent equal to all Europe, cannot long hold together. The local interests of the States, and the ambition of powerful individuals, must sow the seeds of division. A line drawn from the mouth of Chesapeake Bay to the head of it, and thence to Fort Pitt, at the head of the Ohio, forms two divisions, of which one constitutes the Northern, the other the Southern States: the former being commercial, and the latter agricultural, are utterly opposed in interests. Nay, even subordinate

subdivisions of these States must take place. Louisia··, Kentucky, Tennassee, and the Floridas, must become independent. The States on the sea coast from New England to Cape Florida must in time also divide; and the great rivers which flow from the Apalachian chain into the Atlantic ocean must become the frontiers of independent States.

Though, however, the United States thus present nothing formidable to Britain, and though a writer, who seems to know them, says of her people that "they are ever-craving, never gratified; sturdy, impudent beggars; too proud to acknowledge an obligation, but sneaking, sly, and circumventing in obtaining the substance of it; guided solely by interest, and condescending to any meanness to appease power which they cannot resist, though vain, shameless, hectoring, fierce, and insolent, where chance gives them a suitable opportunity to indulge themselves;" yet in a commercial point of view, these States are of the very highest importance to us, since we export to them almost as much as we do to the whole of Europe.

Nor should this be our only motive for

cultivating the relations of amity with the United States. M. de Talleyrand, in his excellent Memoir, has observed of the Americans, that "all their habits assimilate them to the English. Identity of language is a fundamental relation, on whose influence we cannot too deeply meditate. This identity places between the men of these two countries a common character, which will always make them attach themselves *(se prendre)* to, and recognize each other. They will mutually think themselves at home when they travel into each other's country. They will have a reciprocal pleasure in the interchange of their thoughts, and in every discussion of their interests. But an insurmountable barrier is raised up between a people of different language, who cannot utter a word without recollecting that they do not belong to the same country---between whom every transmission of thought is an irksome labour, not an enjoyment---who never come perfectly to understand each other---with whom the result of conversation, after the fatigue of unavailing efforts, is to find themselves mutually ridiculous."

Such being the case, let us ardently hope that peace between the two countries will be lasting.

To SOUTH AMERICA in particular, the preceding reasons are still more applicable, because the causes which they develope are still more powerful in tropical regions. But we have here to consider the practical conduct of the South American government. On that subject, we will not venture beyond the evidence of facts; yet the testimony of the preceding pages, and the following extracts of the reports of all the recent writers on the subject of Columbia and its Government, will go far to justify the epithet of "the villain's home" which an indignant writer has happily applied to America in general.

Of the CHIEFS AND THE POLITICAL STATE OF COLUMBIA, the AUTHOR of an ACCOUNT of a VOYAGE in the Two FRIENDS, says---"Bolivar, whose devotion and *amor patriæ* we had been taught to admire as a splendid imitation of the heroic and noble Romans of the best ages of that Commonwealth, was described as a mere

bravo, coarse, cruel, arbitrary and vindictive, *devoting to destruction all who opposed his power or questioned the policy of his measures;* alike insatiable in ambition and vanity, sacrificing the advantages of victory and the pursuit of successes, to the parade of celebrating a triumph. Disgusted with the system of one *less formidable to his enemies, than dangerous to his friends,* whose darling passions menaced with destruction their legitimate hopes, and the objects of their co-operation, *the respectable leading characters of Venezuela had retired from the contest,* leaving to the worst part of the insurgents the issue of a revolution, which had dawned with the brightest promise, but now foreboded the most distressing results. Fortress after fortress submitted again to the power of Spain, while provinces followed each other in rapid succession, seceding from the cause, *abandoning the wild, trackless, and extensive deserts of the interior, to the irregular bands of insurgents.*—The mass of the population of the Spanish Main, though well endowed by nature, were described as yet *unprepared both by habits and feelings, for the enjoyment*

of rational liberty and independence; blind, bigoted and infatuated, they were rendered the ready victims of the priesthood, and the instruments of designing men.---The revolting cruelties that disgraced both sides of the contest, and *the vacillating character of the people, presented formidable and insurmountable difficulties to the progress of independence.*"

Major Flinter says, "The people of South America demanded concessions from Spain, and withheld their assistance at a moment when their mother country was engaged in one of the most glorious struggles that the page of history records; when, with the exception of Cadiz, the whole of the Peninsula was occupied by the legions of Bonaparte; and this most ungrateful offspring, most ungenerously took advantage of the moment, when the sun of its parent's glory was on the verge of setting for ever---when her limbs were fettered by the chains of despotism, to strike the fatal blow and consummate her fall. Great as may be our enthusiasm in the cause of liberty, yet, purchased at the price of honour and gratitude, it loses much of its

splendour.---They (speculators from England), do not join a disciplined army, enthusiastic in the cause of liberty, but *a horde of naked savages, prowling in search of plunder*, subsisting on the precarious food, derived from the spontaneous productions of the forest, and *headed by a set of wretches, who would disgrace à gibbet.* But even should those who have arrogated to themselves the ill-placed title of patriots, succeed in expelling the Spanish party out of the Caraccas, the consequence will be, that a government will be established on the same principles as that of St. Domingo, with many chiefs, exercising the most despotic sway over their slaves, and engaged in continual hostility with each other."

Of Bolivar, COLONEL HIPPISLEY says, "The smallness of his stature, and the meanness of his figure and physiognomy, would rather create contempt than respect; nor would he seem entitled to command obedience to his orders, if the fire of his eyes, in sudden gusts of passion, and moments of displeasure, did not tell you, that Bolivar himself knew, and felt that he could not

only threaten but execute vengeance. *He possesses neither gratitude, honour, liberality, sympathy, nor humanity;* yet he pretends that his heart and disposition are congenial to all those sentiments, and constantly act in unison.---Personal courage he is gifted with, even to a fault. He has, however, never yet achieved any action worthy of renown, or equal to the real intrepidity with which he is endowed; *because reason, judgment, and even necessary discretion, have been wanting.*---He has neither talent nor abilities for a general, and especially for a commander-in-chief. *The numerous mistakes he has made throughout the whole of his campaigns for the last eight years, have nearly desolated the provinces, and annihilated the population.* The repeated surprises he has experienced from the enemy (already seven), prove my assertion, and bear me out in declaring, that any one of them would have disgraced a corporal's guard.---Tactics, movement, and manœuvre, are as unknown to him as to the lowest of his troops. All idea of regularity, system, or the common routine of an army, or even a regiment, he is to-

tally unacquainted with. Hence arise all the disasters he meets, the defeats he suffers, and his constant obligations to retreat whenever opposed to the foe. The victory which he gains to-day, however dearly purchased, (of which his list of killed and missing, if he calls for or keeps such details, must evidently convince him), is lost to-morrow, by some failure or palpable neglect on his part. Thus it is that Paez was heard to tell Bolivar, after the action at Villa del Cura, that he would move off his own troops, and act no more with him in command; adding, 'I never lost a battle wherein I acted by myself, or in a separate command; and I have always been defeated when acting in concert with you, and under your orders.'---*In victory---in transient prosperity---he is a tyrant, and displays the feelings and littleness of an upstart.* He gives way to sudden gusts of resentment, and becomes, in a moment, a madman and (pardon the expression) a blackguard; throws himself into his hammock (which is constantly slung for his use), and utters curses and imprecations upon all around him, of the most disgusting and dia-

bolical nature. *In defeat, in danger, in retreat, he is perplexed, harassed and contemptible even to himself*,---weighed down by disasters, which he has neither skill nor strength of mind to encounter, to lighten, or to remove. In this state, he appeared to me at the retreat to and from San Fernando, when he looked the image of misery and despair."

But the greatest crimes of this man are his murders; and of these the most atrocious are those of the great and good Miranda and General Piar.

Of Miranda, COLONEL RAFTER says, "He had quitted Caraccas, while the Royalists were entering it, and on the evening of the 29th of July, he also arrived at La Guyra, with the intention of sailing next morning, in an English schooner, called the William, on board which, all his baggage and effects had been previously embarked. That night, he supped with Bolivar and several other officers, who appeared quite happy to have him among them, and conversed with freedom on their approaching separation, and their hopes of meeting again in happier

times. Miranda retired to bed, where the pleasing ideas excited by the near prospect of escape were soon interrupted by the entrance of Bolivar and attendants, armed, who placed him in arrest, and confined him in a dungeon in Fort Collorada, by order of Don M. Casas, military commandant of La Guyra, who immediately declared for Monteverde, (a circumstance of which Bolivar was well aware) and delivered the place into the hands of the Royalists the next morning.--- Miranda was sent from La Guyra to Puerto Cavello*, and afterwards to Porto Rico, whence he was transferred to the prison of La Cartaca in Cadiz, where he died some time after, not without strong suspicions of foul means having been made use of to effect it. *The circumstance of his arrest has thrown a deep shade on the fame of Bolivar, and has placed, in a strong and glaring point of view, the base ingratitude of his countrymen.*

Of Piar, MAJOR FLINTER says, "This man was a mulatto, a native of the island of

* At La Guyra, Miranda was chained in a dungeon, where he had nothing but straw to lie upon, and where he was frequently up to his ancles in water.

Curaçoa, and had been actively employed in the insurgent service, since the commencement of the revolution, and was noted for being brave and persevering: *he accused Bolivar of cowardice, and refused to serve under him*, and in consequence with a large body of people of colour, he detached himself from his command, and acted independent of his orders.---Bolivar finding the great influence which Piar was likely to obtain among the people of colour, meditated his destruction; he sent many emissaries among Piar's troops, for the purpose of assassinating him, which, however, they were never able to effect. *Bolivar therefore resorted to stratagem:* he addressed a letter to Piar, couched in the most friendly terms, offering to bury every past occurrence in oblivion, and impressing upon his mind the imperious necessity of uniting their forces to oppose the Spaniards, and *requested an interview, in order to concert measures for combined operations.* To these terms Piar readily assented, and forthwith repaired to the head-quarters of Bolivar, without attendants, and unarmed. The mo-

ment he arrived, *Bolivar ordered him to be seized and secured, and to be immediately shot.*"

Colonel Hippisley says, "Bolivar gave him the form of a court-martial, by which he was tried, and condemned to be shot; and the sentence was carried into execution two months previous to our arrival. The chair on which the unfortunate general sat when shot, is left as a memento for public inspection."

Of the Character of the Army, Mr. Hackett says, "The *patriot forces were reduced to a state of the greatest poverty*, totally devoid of discipline, and *not one-fourth provided with proper military arms*, the remainder being compelled to resort to bludgeons, knives, and such other weapons as they found most readily procurable.---In clothing they were still more destitute and deficient, in most instances merely consisting of fragments of coarse cloth wrapped round their bodies, and pieces of the raw buffalo hide laced over their feet as a substitute for shoes, which when hardened by the sun's heat, they again render pliant

by immersion in the first stream at which they chanced to arrive.---A blanket with a hole cut in the middle, let over the head, and tightened round the body by a buffalo thong, has been frequently the dress of the officers; and one of them who witnessed the fact, assured me that such was actually the uniform of a British Colonel (R-----.) who was at that time in the Independent service. Whilst these gentlemen thus described the patriot habiliments, they commented in the strongest language on the impolicy and imprudence of proceeding to serve in conjunction with *an army barefooted and in rags*, provided with such splendid uniforms as we had been obliged to procure; and ridiculed the strange contrast which our dresses and those of the patriots would exhibit in the field; observing, that *such clothes would be alone sufficient to excite the jealousy of the natives, to whose eagerness for their possession, we should almost inevitably become a sacrifice.---The Independent armies march in hordes, without order or discipline; their baggage consisting of little more than the scanty covering on their backs.* They are totally destitute of tents,

and in their encampments observe neither regularity nor system. The commanding officers are generally mounted, and likewise such of the others as are able to provide themselves with horses or mules, the latter of which are in great plenty.---*In every occurrence a total want of system in the leaders* was evident: each merely made the cause a pretext or cloke for his own private views: there are no laws or regulations to bind them, or even to control their inclinations, *each possessing absolute arbitrary power, without a sentiment of honour, justice, or humanity.*"

The AUTHOR OF AN ACCOUNT OF A VOYAGE IN THE TWO FRIENDS, says, "The most formidable part of their troops were irregular bodies of cavalry, wrapped in blankets by day, which served them for covering at night; their services, like those of the cossacks, better calculated for the destruction of a dispersed enemy, than to procure a victory. Their equipments were in every way wretched: shoes were known only as luxuries to the superior officers of the army, while the inferiors were reduced to the necessity of swathing their feet in the reek-

ing skins of their slaughtered animals. Liberty was the delusive war-cry, while the chieftains exercised the authority of despots over their wretched dependants, characterizing the warfare as rather that of partisans, than of patriots."

COLONEL HIPPISLEY says, "Sedeno's cavalry were composed of all sorts and sizes, from the man to the boy; from the horse to the mule. Some of the troopers with saddles; very many of them without; some with bits, leather head-stalls, and reins; others with rope-lines, with a bight of the rope placed over the tongue of the horse as a bit: some with old pistols hung over the saddle-bow, I cannot call it the pummel, either incased in tiger-skin or in ox-hide holster pipes, or hanging by a thong of hide on each side. As for the troopers themselves they were from thirteen to thirty-six or forty years of age—black, brown, sallow complexion, according to the casts of their parents. The adults wore large mustachios, and short hair, either woolly or black, according to climate or descent. Mounted on miserable, half-starved, jaded beasts, whether

horse or mule, some without trowsers, small-clothes, or any covering except a bandage of blue cloth or cotton round their loins, the end of which passing between their legs, fastened to the girth round the waist; others with trowsers, but without stockings, boots, or shoes, and a spur generally gracing the heel on one side; and some wearing a kind of sandal made of hide, with the hairy side outward. A blanket of about a yard square, with a hole, or rather slit, cut in the centre, through which the wearer thrusts his head, falls on each side of his shoulders, thus covering his body, and leaving his bare arms at perfect liberty to manage his horse, or mule, and lance. Sometimes an old musket (the barrel of which has been shortened twelve inches) forms his carbine; and with a large sabre, or hanger, or cut-and-thrust, or even a small sword, hanging by a leather thong to his side, together with either a felt hat, a tiger-skin or hide-cap, on his head, with a white feather, or even a piece of white rag, stuck into it, these troopers of the legion of Sedeno appear complete, and ready for action. ---Paez's cavalry are much superior in point of

dress, appearance, and good condition of their horses. There are none of them so naked as some of Sedeno's legion; but they consist of some without boots, shoes, or any body covering, except their blanket, which is the necessary appendage to the general uniform."

Mr. BROWN says of their NAVY, "On their (the gun-boats) coming alongside, we were surprised to find that *they were manned entirely by wild and savage-looking Indians.*---We were here reinforced by two large boats, on board one of which was Commodore Dias. ---The people in these boats presented, if possible, a more savage and fantastic appearance than those of our own. They were of both sexes, entirely naked; their bodies and long strait hair were daubed all over with red ochre; their arms and legs were bound round with string made of the fibres of the cocoa tree, and plaited in a variety of figures. This is done while in their infancy, and occasions their limbs to swell above the bandage, which produces a very singular appearance."

Of their ARMY, he observes, "The troops that we found here (at Old Guyana) presented the most miserable appearance, the

greater part of the privates being not more than thirteen or fourteen years of age, and tottering under the weight of their muskets; they were principally blacks; some of them wearing a uniform, and others having only a piece of linen round the loins. They had obtained these uniforms from the military stores brought by the brig Hunter, from England. The motto on their caps, *vencer o morir*, did not seem well calculated for such a wretched-looking set of beings.---The rifle corps (of Bolivar's guard), in number about two hundred and seventy, were all Sambos. They were equipped in the rifle accoutrements, and were all of very low stature. So limited was the extent of their enthusiasm in the cause, that a great part of these men had been compelled to march in irons, to the place of embarkation. They were little better than wild Indians; and the women that followed them were naked, and most disgusting objects. They had been forced from their native missions into the service, and numbers of them had already deserted.---An officer has but a poor prospect in going with these kind of troops into the

field, and cannot possibly expect to obtain any credit, as they will throw away their arms upon the least failure of their attack, and will precipitately retire in the greatest disorder. Their disposition is such, that they would much rather carry a large piece of sugar-cane to employ themselves on the march, than their muskets, of which they try to disencumber themselves on the first opportunity.---General Bermuda's division, presented, if possible a more wretched appearance than any I had hitherto seen; the greater part of them wearing a pair of coarse trowsers, but destitute of every thing else, except that some of them had the remnants of a straw hat. They were all in possession of muskets; and a few of them had a bayonet and a cartridge-box slung on their bare backs with a piece of string, the bayonet exposed without its scabbard. The men were principally blacks of St. Domingo, or runaway slaves from the colonies, who had thus exchanged their lot for worse than slavery, being enticed by the deluding sound of independence and liberty, of which, in fact,

they only enjoyed the name, for they were still governed with barbarity and despotism."

As to their character, he further says, "I will insert a short account of this review, as it will give some idea of the troops of Margarita. With the exception of one battalion of two hundred men, they were destitute of any uniform, and I may say almost of clothing.---The order in which they arrived was two and three deep. *Father and son were together; and following close behind, in the interval, was the grandson, carrying their provision, &c. A great number of them were without muskets; and very few of those that had them, were in possession of the bayonet belonging to it.* Our laboratory tent* was pitched at the end of the square, at the door of which was placed a large table, covered with a crimson velvet cloth †, richly decorated with gold,---The Governor (General Gomez), and Arismendi, took their seats at

* This is a large tent, which is always attached to an artillery depôt, for the artillerymen to make up their ammunition, and fill their shells in.

† This was evidently a prize taken out of some church.

this table, and the question was put to each of us as we passed singly in rotation, if we had any complaint to prefer; and our names were entered (as citizens) in the military books. *Our answer was not very consonant to our feelings;* yet it would have been to no purpose to have uttered a complaint, as *that would have only rendered our situation more unpleasant, and perhaps seriously grievous.*---This tedious process (in perfect harmony with the trifling and prosing character of these people) lasted until two o'clock, and in the afternoon we were ordered out to manœuvre. After going through the brigade duties, with great credit to *our* recruits, the cavalry and infantry were ranged in order of battle, and we opened a brisk fire upon them. At length the cavalry, elated with a scene so unusual to them, charged our guns, thinking to throw us into confusion; but they met with so warm a reception, that the results of it occasioned us the greatest mirth for some time, as it fully proved the mettle and discipline of their animals. They commenced the attack, and were greeted with the discharge of our

guns in all directions; each piece firing independently. As soon as the smoke cleared away and rendered objects distinguishable, we perceived a great number of horses lying in the dust in front of our guns, apparently deprived of all motion. At first we were tempted to believe that we had done some serious mischief, but in a short lapse of time we were agreeably undeceived; for it proved that the close connexion they had had with us, had not been so interesting, or redounded so much to their honour, as they had anticipated.---The next day the whole of the troops were reviewed by General Arismendi and Admiral Brion; and the salutes, &c. customary on these occasions, were performed by the Independents, though in a manner which would have appeared highly ridiculous to any British regiment.---The artillery, which was manœuvred by drag-ropes, was preceded by Governor Gomez, in advance of whom were two ragamuffin drummers. Immediately in our rear followed the infantry; and, to close the line of march, the impregnable cavalry I have mentioned. In this order we marched in ordinary time past the

Generals, to whom we paid the usual compliment. As soon as the whole of the troops had passed, the artillery (after making a long circuit) were ordered to take up their original ground, where, we unlimbered and fired a salute, which closed this grand review."

He further says, "General Urdaneta, General Valdes, and their staff arrived about this period from Angostura. The former was to command the expedition from this place, destined for the Main, and composed of the British troops, artillery, and a battalion of natives. No sooner was the arrival of these two generals known, and the errand they came upon, than our native artillerymen, to the number of one hundred, took their arms and deserted to the mountains, resolving not to proceed on any expedition from the island, saying that they should be served in the same manner as Marino's men (never suffered to return); but that it might be very well for the English troops to go, as they had no tie to keep them. So much for the zeal, enthusiasm, and sentiments of nearly five thousand of the republicans!---General Gomez (late Governor) was ordered to attend the expe-

dition, in command of a party of the natives, and preparations were made for that purpose on the part of the British. Yet our brigade, and in fact the whole of the natives destined to depart, still continued in the mountains, and bade defiance to all orders that were issued for their immediate mustering. Through such conduct, and by this reluctance to perform their duty of leading the way to the thickest of the battle, they opened a fine prospect to those who were to march into the field with them. The sons of Margarita, who had been held up as the heroes and liberators of the New World, fled to the mountains when summoned to the onset, and basely refused to accompany their allies, the British, to the opposite coast!"

Of their Brutal Mode of Warfare, Mr. Hackett says, "Nor should I omit referring to the exterminating and ferocious principle on which the war is carried on; each side being so enfuriated against the other by a long train of barbarities and cold-blooded slaughter, as to render it almost necessary for those who actually engage in the

struggle to divest their minds of every feeling of humanity, and prepare themselves to be not only witnesses of, but participators in, acts of the most revolting and indiscriminate brutality.---Unhappily the work of death terminates not with the battle, for on whatsoever side victory rests, the events which immediately succeed those sanguinary struggles are such as must cast an indelible stain upon the Spanish-American Revolution. The engagement is scarcely ended, when an indiscriminate massacre of the prisoners takes place; nor is the slaughter only confined to the captives; the field also undergoes an inspection, when the helpless wounded are in like manner put to the sword. It is a melancholy truth, that the sanguinary and ferocious character of the warfare, which has reflected lasting disgrace on the contending parties on the continent of South America, also governs the proceedings of the hostile navies; the indiscriminate destruction of prisoners, is most generally accomplished by compelling the ill-fated captives to pass through the ceremony, which is technically called walking the plank. For this purpose, a plank is

made fast on the gangway of the ship, with one end projecting some feet beyond the side; the wretched victims are then forced, in succession, to proceed along the fatal board, and precipitate themselves from its extremity into the ocean; whilst those who, instinctively clinging to life, hesitate prompt obedience to the brutal mandate, are soon compelled, at the point of the spear, to resign themselves to a watery grave, to avoid the aggravated cruelties of their inhuman conquerors."

Mr. BROWN says, "During the time we were at Angostura, I one afternoon, in company with another officer, went about two miles from the gates, and proceeded to a part where the advanced posts of the Royalists had been stationed, at the time of the attack made by the Patriots on this place, in the beginning of 1817. On our road to this post, in order to see its situation, we passed through a field of remarkably high grass, which rose above our heads; here we were surprised by the appearance of a great heap of human bones: on searching farther we discovered in different places several hundred skeletons, some of which were quite perfect. This was

evidently the place where the last effort of resistance was made by the Spaniards; and upon a strict examination we were convinced, *from the marks we found upon two-thirds of the skulls, that they had been dispatched by their conquerors in cold blood, after being made prisoners, and left unburied amongst the killed of the Patriots, to feed the wild beasts and zamoras* (or black vultures). On our return we passed the burying-ground of the citizens of Angostura, which is about a mile from the town, and close to a convent now converted into a hospital; here we witnessed another sight still more horrid than the one we had left. *A number of these black vultures were tearing the body of a recently buried man out of his grave*, and had already devoured the flesh of his legs; they continued their shocking feast until we came close to them, and they then unwillingly hopped a few yards out of the way, evidently bent on resuming their meal as soon as we should pass. A native who was coming from the hospital, gave us to understand, with the greatest unconcern, that *this was a very common scene, as a body never re-*

mained under ground many minutes after it was committed to the earth. The manner in which they bury them is by digging a hole about one foot deep, and spreading in it the hide of an ox lately killed; the body is then placed naked on the hide, a little earth is thrown over it as a covering, and it is thus left to be torn up in a few minutes by the beasts and birds of prey."

MAJOR FLINTER says, "During my residence in the province of Caraccas, at a very critical period, I had not only an opportunity of observing every part of the country, and the disposition of its inhabitants, but also *the conduct of the Spanish government*, towards the natives; and I do not hesitate a moment in declaring, that *it was always humane and conciliatory, whilst, on the contrary, the Insurgent leaders have continually endeavoured to outvie each other in acts of barbarity.*---The line of conduct pursued by the Patriots in murdering all the prisoners who had the misfortune to fall into their power, compelled the Spanish commander to give no quarter, and many unfortunate men perished on both sides."

OF THE WRETCHEDNESS OF THE COUNTRY, MR. HACKETT says, "The information received from the Officers in the Patriot-service to whom I have just referred, was to the following purport: they assured us, that in consequence of the extended duration of the war, and the exterminating principle upon which it had been conducted, the country in general displayed one uniform scene of devastation and wretchedness.—The sufferings which the Independents undergo during their campaigns, from the difficulty of procuring food, are most severe; mules' flesh, wild fruits, and some dried corn, which they carry loose in their pockets, frequently constituting the whole of their subsistence: and we were confidently assured, that the army under General Bolivar has even often been for days together dependent for support solely upon the latter description of provisions and water. *Pay was now totally unknown to them*, in consequence of the utter exhaustion of their resources; and, however successful they might eventually be, there existed no probability whatever, that they would even then possess the means of

affording pecuniary compensation to those who may have participated in the struggle. ---I dined several times with the General (he is second in command to Bolivar); there were usually several of the Chief officers at table. The dinner always consisted of bread, fish, and execrable rum and water, (there was not a bottle of wine in the island). The table was set out under a shed at the back of the remains of a house; they never in general are able to muster a plate between two; if not, a saucer or earthen pan answers the purpose. We were at no loss for knives and forks, as they generally make use of their fingers in preference."

Mr. BROWN says, "For the first three weeks of our stay at Margarita, the officers dined at the table of the Commander-in-chief, General Arismendi, when we certainly fared better than we had at Angostura; though very little ceremony was observed at this military banquet, as the *fingers*, in general, *are the only knives and forks* used upon these occasions."

COLONEL HIPPISLEY says, "I had to lament, two days after, the relapse of several

of the men, and of two or three of the officers, who, though not entirely laid up, were by slight fevers and loss of appetite, reduced in strength, and losing ground daily. I was myself much weakened by heat, and want of proper food. I could not partake of the beef, which from want of being properly blooded when killed, and being instantly after cut, or rather pulled to pieces, and thrown quivering into the boiler, looked horrible. The feeders of a dog-kennel in England would have been ashamed to take horse-flesh so mangled to their brute charge. Those men who had preserved their health were attacked slightly, and this proceeded from the effect of fetching water from the river, and exposed to the extreme heat of the sun. I was obliged therefore to get them all struck off garrison-duty, and even to discontinue the daily drills.---Nothing but carrion-beef could be obtained for either officer or man."

MAJOR FLINTER says, "Rendered fierce and inhuman by the perpetration of a continual series of enormities, they are now become a race of savage barbarians, and their country a frightful desert."

OF THE PESTILENTIAL NATURE OF THE CLIMATE, Mr. HACKETT says, "These particulars appeared to us in themselves conclusive, against both the policy and propriety of engaging in the Spanish-American war; but they were further enforced by a consideration, which many will probably regard as entitled to most serious attention, although one which alone certainly would not in the slightest degree have influenced our determination. Few need be informed of the strength and peculiar character of constitution, which are requisite for enabling Europeans to resist the destructive effects of a tropical climate, even when enjoying every advantage which wealth or luxury can bestow; but if thus naturally injurious, under circumstances the most favourable towards correcting its malignity, how infinitely must its virulency be increased by the extreme fatigue, deficiency of nourishment, and inadequacy of clothing, suffered by the Independents during their predatory campaigns. Being destitute of tents, or change of dress, they are invariably exposed to every vicissitude of weather in a country where the transitions are sudden

and extreme. After getting drenched with heavy rains, they have no other resource, than that of allowing their dripping garments to dry upon their backs, under the influence of a scorching sun.---The troops, continually in the open air, and devoid of any protection from the weather, are necessarily exposed at night to the heavy fogs and dews, which in the West Indies are so dreadfully destructive to human health; and the severity and hardship of their campaigns, in every respect infinitely greater than can readily be conceived, by those who have been only subjected to the privations usually encountered by a British army in the field. Even the natives themselves sustain serious injury and sufferings; but the uniform testimony of every individual acquainted with Venezuela, concurred in assuring us that a campaign in that country, under such circumstances, could not otherwise than prove more fatal to Europeans, than even the sword itself."

Colonel Hippisley says, "The utter want of a commissariat, and the intolerable heat of the climate, involve a complication of miseries which no European constitution

can withstand ; and the author has to lament the death of the great majority of his companions, who perished, like infected lepers, *without sustenance and without aid from the unfeeling wretches in whose behalf they fell.*"

"MAJOR FLINTER says, "But now let us look to the other disheartening circumstances, which oppose them in their aerial views: few European constitutions are able to resist the effects of the climate, aggravated by a continual exposure to the scorching rays of a tropical sun during the day, and the heavy dews of the night, which prove more fatal to an European army than the sword. Added to this the extreme difficulty, and even, sometimes, the impossibility of procuring a morsel of the most common food; and in the event of being wounded, which is probable, and in case of sickness, which is almost certain, there is no hospital, no surgeon, no medicine, no nurse, no comfort; nothing to administer consolation or to procure relief. These are privations which the spirit of a soldier could hardly surmount, even when led on in an honourable cause, or in the service of his country."

Such is the nature of the country, the people, and the government, for which British blood and treasure have been poured out. Let us inquire how they have obtained such sacrifices, and the return they have made for them.

Of the DECEPTION AND FRAUD employed by their AGENTS in order to procure these, Mr. HACKETT says, "It is upon the latter gentleman (Mendez) therefore, exclusively, that the responsibility must rest, of having excited hopes which he must have known would never be realized; of having guaranteed the performance of conditions, the fulfilment whereof he must have been aware was impracticable; and of having induced those desirous of embarking in this destructive enterprize, to believe that their services would be joyfully and gratefully accepted by the Independent Generals and their armies; whilst he, at the same time, could scarcely have been ignorant, that the strongest hostility was manifested by the Patriots to the admission of foreign assistance; and that the jealousy of the native troops of those few British officers who had been tempted actually to join their armies was so rancorous,

as to subject them to the perpetual hazard of assassination.---My anxiety is to warn my countrymen of the fallacy of those hopes they have been led to entertain; to explain to them the true character of the enterprize, the estimation in which their services will be held, and the imminent hazard they must inevitably encounter from the jealousy of the natives.---We indeed concurred in one strong feeling of dissatisfaction and displeasure, but our indignation was exclusively directed against that individual in London, by whose hollow and faithless engagements we had been all equally ensnared."

THE AUTHOR OF AN ACCOUNT OF A VOYAGE IN THE TWO FRIENDS, says, "We had waited at our hotel (at St Thomas's) with some impatience, the appearance of the accredited agent of Venezuela, when a gentleman who had previously arrived upon the same unfortunate enterprize, and under similar instructions, came to inform us that no such agent was to be found on the island; nor had there been one from the republic. The object of our enterprize soon circulated through the town, *and many of the merchants and*

other respectable residents, hastened to relieve our minds from the pains of fruitless expectation, sympathizing in our distressed situation, and lamenting the deception that had decoyed us from our country to embark in A CAUSE BOTH DESPICABLE AND DISHONOURABLE. This intelligence came upon us like a clap of thunder, involving in darkness and destruction our golden day-dreams, and prostrating in the dust all our brilliant anticipations. This splendid republic, which the vivid imaginations of its agents had displayed in all the seductive colouring of pomp and glory, was now reduced *to a few bands of itinerant free-booters, calling themselves Patriots* and champions of their country, a distinction to which they were as much entitled as the roving marauding Arabs of the desert."

Mr. BROWN says, "Before I close this narrative, in which it has been my object to show the contending parties in that impartial light which is consistent with truth; I beg leave to state, that my incitement to offer to the public perusal a journal of sufferings in which I was so great a sharer, was a wish, in some degree, to remove the

ignorance and uncertainty, which on my arrival in London seemed to prevail, relative to the affairs in Spanish America, and to *expose the delusions still practised by the interested agents, employed by those persons now materially concerned in the success of the patriots of South America*, who, well aware of the unprecedented misery that awaits the volunteer, still hold out to him the alluring promise of speedily accumulating a fortune and military preferment."

Of the Ill-treatment of the British who have served the Independents, Mr. Hackett says, "Already enthusiasm, seductive promises, or disappointed hopes, have induced a considerable number to embark for the purpose of attaching their fortunes to that of the South-American Independents; and of those a great proportion have either actually perished, or unable to procure the means of returning to their native land, are probably at this moment wandering friendless and destitute among the West India islands dependent upon the bounty of the humane and charitable. A few, indeed, not equally devoid of resources, or to

whom sympathy for their sufferings induced some kind-hearted seaman to afford a gratuitous passage, have returned to Europe---warning examples to those who may at this moment be preparing under a similar delusion, to engage in the same hopeless speculation.---Of the few thus rescued from impending misery, it was my good fortune to be one.---On referring to these gentlemen for information relative to the estimation in which foreign aid was held by the Independents, and how far our services would be considered of value, they stated that the Patriots, in general, were decidedly adverse to the introduction of other than natives into their armies: arms and ammunition appeared the only supplies they were desirous of accepting; that the introduction of British officers, particularly, had always excited greater jealousy and dissension amongst the native troops, than their most zealous exertions could possibly make amends for; and to so violent a pitch had their jealous feelings carried them, as to subject foreigners, attached to the Patriot-service, to perpetual hazard of assassination; and rendered it prudentially necessary,

that they should, on retiring to repose, place themselves under the protection of sentries on whose fidelity they could depend.---That similar sentiments were entertained by General Bolivar himself, was strongly manifested by the total indifference with which he treated a dispatch, which had been forwarded to him through his Agent, Mr. Guthrie, some time previous to our departure from Saint Bartholomew's, apprising him of our arrival in the West Indies, our strength, equipments, &c. This dispatch Mr. Guthrie assured us was personally delivered to General Bolivar, who, however, never condescended to return any answer. The letters of introduction with which numerous individuals had been furnished by Don Mendez, were treated with like indifference; and their bearers, instead of procuring the commissions for which they had stipulated, were compelled to accept whatever rank he thought proper to confer on them; and have in numerous instances, been even degraded to the situation of common soldiers in his army.---Their obstinate hostility to the admission of foreign aid, can in a great measure be accounted for from a con-

fidence in their own numerical strength, and the obvious weakness of the mother-country. They encourage a probably well-grounded conviction, that, however the contest may be protracted, success must ultimately attach itself to their party; and an anxiety to enjoy the entire fruits of their triumph, has created this aversion to the admission of foreigners, whose services, they cannot but know, are proffered rather from motives of personal aggrandizement, than any particular solicitude for the emancipation of South America."

THE AUTHOR OF AN ACCOUNT OF A VOYAGE IN THE TWO FRIENDS, says, "The narrator has left untouched, the merits of the original question, between the Insurgents of Spanish America, and the parent-state, fully aware of his incompetence to determine a subject of such grave importance, merely animadverting upon the conduct of the cause, and its probable progress, with the view of explaining his motives, for dissuading his countrymen from giving implicit credit to the specious promises and false representations of interested individuals.---To detail

this infatuated enterprize, to describe the miseries of my comrades, and our disappointments, is the object of the present narrative, hoping at the same time, that it may deter others from becoming the victims of credulity, and the devoted instruments of wicked and unprincipled men, who would willingly make the bodies of their generous allies steps to their ambition and power.---Out of eighty passengers on board the Two Friends many have sunk under their accumulated sufferings to rise no more; others, whose minds were not sufficiently strong to encounter the frowns of fortune and the desolation of their hopes, have, from the despondency of feeling, and pressure of misfortune in the loss of reason, lost the sense of calamity. Some were doomed to wander about the West India islands in abject misery, exposed to the destructive influence of climate, and the horrors of famine, until the generous kindness of Admiral Harvey induced him to furnish many of those victims with passages to England. In my progress through the United States of America, I have seen those who are, perhaps, destined by this calamitous adventure, to eternal

separation from that home dear to every Englishman: scarcely twenty-two have joined the cause of South America, and many of that unfortunate number were of the least respectable, whose misfortunes, follies or indiscretions had concurred to impel them to self-banishment from their country, and to seek, in the dangers of distant and destructive climes, relief to the misery, and refuge from the pains of retrospection.---We were at first willing to ascribe to exaggeration those gloomy and disgusting descriptions; but the numerous victims of that ill-fated contest, who were here, maimed in the service of the insurgents, and abandoned by them without succour and without support because they had ceased to be useful, attested too strongly the facts we had collected.---Arismendi, aware that the Two Friends had on board four pieces of cannon, sent to demand them, at the same time directing the people of the ship to assist in the construction of a battery to receive them.---In the mean time the Captain of the Two Friends, quitted Margarita, and proceeded up the Orinoco, to demand from Bolivar, the pay-

ment of the two hundred dollars, for each passenger, promised by Mendez, and to obtain a commission for his ship, to cruize under the Venezuelan flag, leaving instructions with those, to whose care the vessel was confided during his absence, to await his arrival one month; if he failed to return in that time, they were to depart with the ship from Margarita.---No sooner had the people succeeded in the erection of the battery, and landed and mounted the guns, than Arismendi, in the plenitude of his authority and the characteristic honesty of his partisans, demanded that the provisions on board the Two Friends, should be delivered for the use of his garrison. This requisition being resisted, he directed the guns of the battery, which they had so recently constructed, to be turned against the ship, to enforce his orders: with difficulty the crew succeeded in getting under-weigh, but not until after they had received considerable injury, and were in danger of being entirely destroyed.---During my tour through the United States of America, I met several officers, both American and English, who had quitted in se-

crecy and disgust the armies of the Insurgents. Many had been wounded in their battles, but were abandoned, without pensions and without pay, to the misery of want, since they had ceased to be useful.—This jealousy of the merits of their supporters, the most illiberal and disgraceful, extends to exclude them from the higher ranks of the service; and so far does this spirit influence the Republican leaders, that they receive with suspicion, and treat with contemptuous neglect, every effort to improve their discipline and resources, when recommended by foreigners."

COLONEL HIPPISLEY says, "He ventures to think that the example of the first English colonel, who led a force to the aid of the Patriots,---that the simple narrative of the difficulties, privations, and insults to which he was subjected,---that the sufferings of his fellow-soldiers, his own unexampled ill-treatment, and the base juggling by which his just claims have been defeated, would suffice as a warning to such of his deluded countrymen as are inspired by feelings similar to those which embarked him in this ungrate-

ful service.---'I again made application for money," says he, "and urged it with every possible exertion, particularly when *I found that the officers were selling even their clothing, to obtain it for absolutely necessary expenses.* I was assured by the Intendant-general that every endeavour to obtain a supply should be made, and he undertook to promise that some pay should be forthcoming before we left Angostura. I had been obliged to part with many of my own articles, some of which were indeed superfluous, in order to meet my immediate wants.---The Governor Montillo had ordered a parade of all the British in the garrison, at least those who composed Colonel Wilson's, and the first Venezuelan Huzzars. It was for the purpose of swearing-in the officers and men of each regiment, and receiving their oath of fidelity and attachment to the Republic of Venezuela. All the men of the Red Huzzars refused to take the oath, or in any other way to bind themselves, unless they received at least a part of the eighty dollars per man, guaranteed to them by Don Mendez, in London, and which was to be paid to them on their arrival on

the shores of the Main. A few of the first Venezuelan Huzzars came forward to be sworn, and when they were called upon to advance and kiss the colours, all but six refused; giving the same reason as the non-commissioned officers of the other corps. With my own people, I admitted the justice of their claim, and I gave them my solemn promise that I would support it with all the energy in my power; but in a way that should reflect no dishonour on our conduct as men and soldiers; that I would remonstrate in their names, and in the names of their officers, on the hardship of our situation, and on our distresses and wants; and I also assured them, that if the means of the Republic were so scanty, and the actual deficiency of money so certain and acknowledged, provided the governor could only order the officer two hundred dollars to be issued for the present, that I and the others would freely share a certain portion with the non-commissioned officers, until they each received payment of their own.---General Montillo was puzzled what to do at the moment; he therefore commanded the main-

guard to be augmented, and privately directed some of the native artillerymen to take possession of a brass nine-pounder, which stood nearly opposite the government-house.—In consequence of a note, requesting an audience, I had an interview with the general. I produced my accounts with my signature, and vouched for, under the hands of the pay-master, and the quarter-master of the regiment. The items were perfectly explained to him, the cause which occasioned such expenditure, and the amount of the sum total. His reply was worthy of himself —full of subtilty, evasion, deceit, dishonour, and base ingratitude. 'The amount might be perfectly correct: he did not doubt its accuracy on any point; but where was Mr. Mendez's signature? Could I produce his order for the payment? Why did not Mr. Mendez advance the money in England, or obtain credit for it amongst the regular merchants there?' Having then twirled up his mustachios, and looking fierce, he repeated these questions. I told him that I had advanced the sum there specified on the faith and integrity of the Republic, and on the

solemn assurances from Mr. Mendez that every shilling I so advanced would be paid me, even with interest; that Mr. Mendez stated the Supreme Chief of the Republic to be possessed of too much honour to dispute the payment of any sums expended in their service, and so authenticated. 'Tell the General,' I added 'that it is true I have not Mr. Mendez's signature annexed to this account, because we both thought it unnecessary, as I bore about me an instrument signed by him, and witnessed by his secretary and confidental friend in England, guaranteeing to me the repayment of all my expenditure on behalf of the Republic, and I hold the same now in my hand for the general's perusal. It contains also *a guarantee that I should be paid two hundred dollars on landing. I should be glad to receive that sum now, and so would my half-starved officers and men the sums respectively, and in like manner guaranteed to them.* With regard to the general's second question, I should answer with equal truth, that *Mr. Mendez could not obtain credit in England for* 10*l.* *in cash. Neither banker nor merchant there*

would advance him any money, until they heard that the goods already furnished on the credit of the Republic were paid for; and I should take care, whether I lived or died, that the history of my wrongs should find its way home.---Independent of my own two hundred dollars, I had advanced to many of the officers money on account of their equipments, to be paid out of their promised pay on arriving in South America. I had guaranteed the payment of several of the tradesmen's bills for them; and made myself liable. The eighty dollars per man had been in part mortgaged for these expenses and risks; and was I to lose my name and character for honour and honesty at home, in consequence of not making the promised remittances? I trusted, therefore, that the general would not suffer me to sustain so severe an injury. It would be a species of such cruelty and fraud, that I felt convinced he would only require my statement to be made clear to him, to induce him to grant me immediate redress.---*I further expressed that I should be satisfied if he would order me to be furnished with a certain number of mules on account, and release me and*

my friends from the guarantees we had given in England on behalf of the government. I did not then ask the general for the arrears of pay; I asked him only for an allowance to keep my officers and men from starving, and an order for the mules, that their produce might be transmitted to England to my agent there, to be distributed amongst my creditors.'---Before I rose, he said, 'if Mr. Mendez would sign my statement, he would order immediate payment.'---*We were now at the height of distress. The men were literally starving, and naturally discontented.---I had sold every thing I could dispose of.* Bolivar himself had bought my cocked hat and feather, and my cap; my aiguillette he lost: although he wished to purchase it, yet he did not like to express such a desire to me. The two hundred dollars I never received, and it was very galling to behold the generals and native officers of rank living uncommonly well, and the British officers and men, to whom the government owed such considerable arrears, starving, or stripping themselves naked to purchase the absolute necessaries of life.---I found that I had

been the dupe of two artful, designing crimps at home, and had ventured my all upon the hazard of a die, with the odds so considerably against me, as to render it next to an impossibility for me ever to retrieve myself. It was impracticable therefore to remain in such a service, and under such a Republic, with such an illiberal and ungrateful character as Bolivar at its head, without pay, without allowance, without the necessary supplies for the exigencies of nature---subjected to all the horrors of famine and distress, and exposed to misery, disease, and assassination; without the hope of ever being able to transmit the smallest portion of the hard-earned emoluments (so solemnly engaged for) to creditors or relations at home---together with the distress and anxiety of mind occasioned by the recollection that the bills I had negociated in England were becoming due, and that my liberal friends, who had guaranteed the payment of others for my use, would be called upon to perform such obligations. I determined to return to England, leaving it however in the power of Bolivar to recall me, or even then to retain me in the service of

the Republic, a willing volunteer, by discharging the obligations I held against the government, and by affording to my unfortunate companions in arms the means of procuring the actual necessaries of life."

Mr. BROWN says "He feels it a duty which he owes to his countrymen, to exert his humble efforts for the purpose of preventing them, by all the means in his power, from precipitating themselves into that misery from which, after a tedious period of sufferings, he has succeeded in extricating himself.---'In an unlucky hour I resolved to contribute my feeble efforts towards the emancipation of an oppressed, and, as I then imagined, a deserving people.---The brigade having been disbanded, because our dispatches to General Bolivar were not acknowledged, though forwarded at considerable danger and expense, to the patriot army, then about eight hundred miles up the river Orinoco, I was left destitute in a part of the world to which I was an utter stranger; and my only resource was to join Colonel Campbell's corps of riflemen, who, I understood, were resolved to prosecute their voyage at all ha-

zards.---Commodore Jolie, a Frenchman, and second in command under Bryon, had been dispatched with three schooners and a brig, to cruize in the colonies, for the purpose of collecting a number of sailors to man the Victoria and the rest of the fleet, which were nearly destitute of men: *more than a third of their companions having been carried off by sickness, and the residue having quitted in disgust that service in which they had risked and suffered so much, without the smallest recompence.*---I attended the interment of one of our English soldiers, who was a Roman Catholic. To prevent infection, as soon as he had ceased to breathe, he was tied up in his blanket and removed out of the barracks into the air. Colonel G. then ordered me to acquaint the commandant of the village of his decease, in order that a shell might be instantly made to bury him in. This was refused; and we were directed to inter him immediately in the best manner we could. Indignant at this disrespect of a British soldier, Colonel G. dispatched a native officer, named Gonsalvas, who had been admitted into the brigade in order to be in-

structed in the artillery-duties, to request the priest would, as the deceased was a catholic, see that the usual ceremony was performed. The answer we received was, that the priest would at a future time put up his prayers for him, but that at present we must lose no time in committing him to the earth Accordingly, without further solicitation or permission, we dug a hole behind the church, and there deposited the body. The natives loudly protested against this proceeding as a sacrilege. We had nearly filled up the grave, when I perceived Gonsalvas hastening to the spot, attended by a party of natives, bearing two immense and unwieldy earth rammers. They approached the grave, and were proceeding to take out the earth already returned to its original place. From this unaccountable and infamous step I peremptorily desired them to desist, and we were upon the point of giving them a rough salute, when a messenger from those bigotted fanatics, as also another from the commandant, insisted upon our compliance with their commands. As it would be fruitless to make any further opposition, I ordered the detach-

ment to their barracks, and quitted these uncivilized brutes, whose countenances expressed a grin of satisfaction at being able to act with impunity. *They took the whole of the earth out again, and having sprinkled it about an inch deep over the body, two of them took their stations at the head and feet, and commenced breaking the bones of the deceased until they had pounded them to a jelly. This is their barbarous and savage manner of burial;* for they never raise their graves above the level of the ground, consequently all must go into the smallest space: to effect which, the body is pounded in the manner I have described, after which several heavy stones are placed upon the grave, to prevent, as they say, the defunct from visiting the earth again.---The house or hut in which I was quartered, with Lieutenant B. (who had been ordered to the Norte, from Juan Greigo) was situated about twenty paces from the church. A numerous and dirty family resided in this hovel, which contained three miserable apartments, destitute of the least appearance of furniture, with the exception of two or three filthy hammocks, in which they were con-

stantly swinging. One miserable room was allotted to the use of my companion and myself: a feeble light was admitted through a wooden grating at the end of this apartment; but in order to render objects distinguishable, we were obliged to throw open our door communicating with the apartment occupied by the family. The floor was of mud or clay, on which I laid my bed, which was a straw mat, to purchase which I had sold some of my remaining things. It was now completely worn out by a long encampment at Juan Greigo, where it was exposed in general with every article in my possession to the nightly rain, which penetrated my old and tattered tent as it would a sieve. One evening, about a fortnight after the interment of the artilleryman I have mentioned, I seriously apprehended, from a violent pain in my head, (that being the first symptom) that the fever had at last seized me; and I accordingly, by the advice I had often received from my friend (the French doctor), took a copious draught of lime juice, as hot as I could well bear it, in order to produce perspiration and check the disorder, which

it will frequently do if taken in time; but without success. By midnight I was in a raging state of delirium, which continued with little intermission for seventy-two hours, and at the expiration of that period the fever arrived at its crisis. The breaking out of a wound in my leg, which had been healed up too quickly, and which with several others had originated from bad living, and the venomous bites of musquitoes, gave a favourable turn to the disorder.---After the malignancy of my fever had subsided, and I was pronounced out of danger by Dr. Monkhouse, who had occasionally attended me, Admiral Bryon, being then at Norte, did me the honour of a visit; and, upon entering the room and seeing my miserable situation, exclaimed with apparent astonishment, "Good God! Captain Brown, have you no other than that wretched mat for your bed? And is this the only place that can be procured for an invalid, and an officer in the service of the Republic? Have no wine and other necessaries, so essential for you, been sent by the order of General Arismendi?" These inquiries I answered in the negative; he expressed his

sorrow at such neglect, and promised to send me a hammock, and a sufficient supply of those things which were indispensable to my recovery immediately. As I did not entertain a doubt that he would keep his word, I made an effort to return my respectful and grateful thanks for his kindness; yet no sooner had he quitted my quarters than the miserable situation in which he had left me was forgotten, and the dictates of common humanity, together with the promises which, even if he had not made them, it was his duty to have seen fulfilled to us, were disregarded. Hitherto I had entertained a good opinion of Bryon; but this act, with his subsequent behaviour, entirely changed it, and confirmed me in the belief that no confidence could be reposed in his most solemn protestations.---One morning, in returning to my pallet from the bed-side of my friend, I perceived through the wooden grating, four of our artillery-men bearing the body of my faithful servant to its last abode in the fields; the priest having issued a peremptory order that the heretics, as they termed the English, should not be buried in consecrated

grounds.---As I recovered from the fever, my leg got gradually worse; and I resolved to take this opportunity of soliciting my passport from the service. Accordingly I addressed to Bryon, then commanding the artillery, in conformity to Bolivar's orders, a letter couched in terms of regret at being under the necessity of demanding my dismissal from under the Independent standard, in consequence of the impaired state of my constitution, and expressing my opinion that it would be a long time before I could so far re-establish my health, if I remained in South America, as to render my service of any benefit to the Republic. I also begged his excellency to take into his consideration the time I had been under the standard of liberty, without receiving any emolument from the government; adding, that, as he must be well aware that I was destitute of all resources, in a pecuniary point of view, I trusted he would afford me some assistance in facilitating my passage to my native country.---The answer I received from Bryon was, that every thing I had demanded should be complied with, and that I should be sup-

plied with the means of paying my passage to England as soon as I was sufficiently recovered to proceed. To these promises on his part, Colonel Gilmore and Lieutenant-Colonel W. were witnesses; and he likewise testified to them his regret that Captain Brown's health rendered it necessary for him to return to Europe, but added, that care should be taken that he should not leave Margarita without being afforded ample means to ensure a passage to his country.---As soon, therefore, as I could with safety mount a horse, (for the hire of which, amounting to a dollar, I was obliged to sell some article or other) I proceeded to the Admiralty, in order to have some conversation with Bryon relative to my departure. He referred me to his Secretary, Colonel Richards, who returned me my memorial (requesting my dismission), in the margin of which was written a note, purporting that all my requests should be fulfilled, &c., but as no money was then in the Treasury, I must postpone my departure a few days.---I again hired a horse to Juan Greigo, and waited upon Colonel Richards, to see if I could now

procure any money; but my astonishment was great when he informed me that nothing could be done until the Admiral returned. I then demanded an audience of General Arismendi, and requested him to point out some manner in which I could hasten my departure; as I was given to understand by a medical officer, that if I did not speedily procure proper attendance, and adopt a different diet, I should inevitably lose my life, or must suffer a limb to be amputated. Arismendi said he could do nothing for me in a pecuniary way, unless I had some proofs of Bryon's promises. This I informed him I would give him, but that I had left the necessary document at Norte, and that I would produce it in a very few hours. I accordingly returned to Norte with alacrity, and in great spirits, thinking that I had now settled every thing, and was in a fair way of bidding adieu for ever to this ungrateful and wretched set of people. I stopped at the quarters of Colonel G. (who was confined to his bed) and stated to him the reason of my hasty return. He also, in order to render every thing secure and satisfactory beyond

a doubt, I wrote a letter to General Arismendi, wherein he said that in addition to the undoubted accordance which Bryon had placed in writing my memorial, he and Lieutenant-Colonel W. were also witnesses as to Bryon's verbal assurance to them, that I should be allowed ample means for returning to England, and that he begged His Excellency General Arismendi would expedite my departure, as His Excellency must necessarily see the dangerous state to which I was reduced. With this letter and my memorial, I returned to Juan Greigo, and dismounted at Arismendi's house from my horse, now jaded by this second journey in one day to Juan Greigo. I delivered to General Arismendi the proofs he had required, as to what I had already mentioned, as also the letter of Colonel G. Fortunately Lieutenant-Colonel W. was with Arismendi, and protested that Bryon had repeatedly made those promises. My surprise and indignation were consequently great when Arismendi, who now saw that there was sufficient proof to authorize him to pay me a sum of money, (even on Bryon's private account, without men-

tioning my just claims on the Republic,) declared that he could not grant me even my passport, and that I must memorialize the Supreme Chief (Bolivar), then at Angostura. These words, which were delivered with a kind of malicious smile, as if he gloried in rendering an heretic miserable, were to me as a sentence of death; for I knew it would be at least six weeks before I could gain an answer from Angostura, even if an opportunity should immediately present itself to send my memorial, which at that time was not in the least to be expected. Lieutenant-Colonel W. attempted to remonstrate with Arismendi on the certain result of my detention, but without effect; and I retired with him with no very enviable feelings, and as may be expected, with sentiments far from favourable towards him who had caused them. Yet this was not all that I had to suffer; for from that time my rations, as well as the wretched pittance allowed me, were withheld; and had it not been for the fortunate resource I had in a gentleman, at the Island of St. Thomas, on whom I drew a bill, which was cashed by a brother-in-law of Jolie's (Monsieur Peño),

who had connexions at that island, I must have inevitably perished for want. I returned to Norte, and repaired to the quarters of Colonel G---, who expressed great sorrow and indignation at the treatment I had experienced, and protested that if my passport was not granted, he would demand his own, as it was an affair that now interested every Englishman.---Arismendi, however, was inexorable; and from the time I had demanded my passport, he evinced the greatest abhorrence of me, though previous to that time he had shown me most decided marks of condescension and affability. Thus it is with most of the native characters of the Republic, who, while an Englishman will remain a willing slave to their caprice and tyranny, may sometimes greet him with a smile, though nothing more can be expected from them. My only chance of effecting a departure from this service, for which every day tended to increase my dislike, rested on the hope of Bryon's speedy return; since, as the colonel justly observed, he was bound in the most sacred bonds of honour, to do away with all impediments that might be thrown

in the way to prevent my immediate departure.---I received my passport the next morning, and immediately repaired to Bryon to inform him of it, according to his desire. He received me with coolness; and perceiving me waiting for some reply, he demanded in a surly manner if I had any thing further to say to him. Stung to the soul by so mean an evasion, I replied,---"Yes, admiral, you cannot possibly have forgot the pecuniary aid you promised me in order to procure a return to that country, in quitting which I have sacrificed so much to contribute the little assistance in my power to the service of the Republic; and the compensation for all my sufferings and privations is now the probable loss of a limb. You are aware of my present situation, and my utter inability to procure those indispensable necessaries of which I am entirely destitute; and you know also that since the time of my demanding my passport, I have been deprived of the small pittance and wretched rations, until then allowed me; and had it not been for the assistance I obtained from a friend, I must inevitably have perished for want." I was now

upon the point of retiring, when he said that he would endeavour to procure me my arrears of ration-money, as he was not aware I had been deprived of it.---I now quitted him without replying to his latter promises, and repaired to Colonel G---, then at Juan Gregigo; to whom I related the infamous treatment I had experienced from Bryon, and gave vent to those invectives against the Republic, which its ingratitude and the conduct of most of its chiefs drew from me, and which I had with difficulty suppressed while in the presence of Admiral Bryon.---The Traveller brig was to sail that afternoon, in order to escape the embargo. General Urdaneta sent me an order on the commissary for the arrears of my ration-money, which my urgent and destitute situation peremptorily demanded that I should accept. These few cut dollars I could not procure in time; and had it not been for the kindness of Lieutenant-colonel W---, who gave me a part of the sum, and made himself responsible to pay for the few necessaries that I had procured as a sea-stock to St. Thomas, I must have embarked without it. Colonel G--- kindly pro-

cured for me two or three soldiers' shirts, as my baggage, with respect to articles of apparel, was now reduced to what I had on. After bidding farewell, and receiving the sincere wishes of Colonel G--, Lieutenant-Colonel W--, and a few other officers, from whom I had experienced the greatest kindness, I embarked on board the Traveller, and with a sensation of joy beyond description found myself once more under the protection of the British flag.---Part of the troops raised by Colonel English, who had entrusted them to the command of Lieutenant-colonel Blosset, and their utmost strength did not exceed four hundred: these deluded men disembarked the day after their arrival, in full expectation of receiving their promised bounty of eighty Spanish dollars each private, and two hundred dollars the officers. They already fancied their fortunes made on setting their feet on shore in a country which they, as well as ourselves, had been given to understand was absolutely inundated with money. Their disappointment was consequently great when they received for their rations a little salt-fish and bad biscuit, with-

out, any mention made of their bounty or even pay. They were crowded into old tents, and under trees exposed to the scorching heat of the sun, and with difficulty did they procure their wretched rations. On the first evening of their landing, the men discovering the manner in which they had been deceived, became clamorous in their complaints, which had nearly led to serious consequences, as they broke out into open mutiny; and were with difficulty appeased by a promise that their situation should be speedily bettered, and that they should receive part of their bounty immediately. The Angostura scene was now acted over again by their officers, who were obliged, in order to enable them to procure common necessaries, to send out their servants with their apparel for sale, for which they could get but a trifle in exchange, as the inhabitants of Margarita are not much overburthened with money. The troops under the command of Lieutenant-colonel Blosset, presented a most wretched appearance; they were destitute of all military clothing or appointment, which they gave us to understand was to follow them;

they were for the most part in rags, and those that had any thing tolerably decent, were compelled to part with it to purchase food, as their present rations were so different from what they expected, that they could not, like us who were now inured to patriotic living, consent to subsist on them so long as it was possible, at the expense of stripping themselves to their last article of apparel, to procure any thing more congenial to their former manner of living.---The fever soon spread among the new comers; and the hospital half-way between Juan Greigo and Norte, which had been appointed for them, was shortly filled with sick, numbers of whom breathed their last only a few days after their arrival in this ill-fated country; in which they had formed sanguine expectations of shortly accumulating a fortune.---After an encampment of about fourteen days at Juan Greigo, they were ordered to Pampatar; on their arrival at their new quarters nothing but dissension took place; and continual alarms pervaded the breasts of the inhabitants as to what might be the result of the discontent manifested by Los Ingleses, as

they termed the British troops, at their shameful reception and treatment."

MAJOR FLINTER says, "The losses which this country is sustaining, both in the destruction of her subjects and in national reputation, are passed over in silence: we know and we receive daily information, that our sons, our brothers, and our countrymen, are still falling victims to their own credulity, in placing belief in the promises of the Patriot agents; and that they are most miserably perishing by hundreds, through sickness and famine, in the midst of these noble, great and exalted South American Patriots, by whom they are looked upon with hatred and contempt, and left to perish, like so many lepers: and neither affection, humanity, nor national pride, stops for a moment to inquire, whether they are victims to the glory and welfare of this country; to the advantage and prosperity of South America; to the means of promoting some great object; or whether they are not merely *the tools, the mercenary soldiers, of captains of banditti; of men devoid of principle and honour, whose sole object is plunder.*"

Of the INFIDELITY OF THE SOUTH AMERICANS TO ALL ENGAGEMENTS, and of the base and villainous defence which they make against their fulfilment, the following is a substantial proof, extracted from the Morning Chronicle of 17th May, 1820.

Court of King's Bench, May 16.

THOMPSON *v.* DEVEREUX, ESQ.

This was an action brought by a ship-broker of Liverpool against the defendant, General Devereux, a gentlemen of some celebrity, to recover commission and brokage for procuring freight, in order to carry out to Venezuela troops under the defendant's command, in aid of the Spanish Liberales of South America, at the rate of 3*l.* a-head per man.

Mr. Chitty conducted the plaintiff's case, and Mr. Scarlett the defendant's.

On the part of the plaintiff general evidence was given, that he was employed by the defendant as his agent, for the purpose of hiring ships to carry out troops to assist Boliyar, Captain-general and Supreme Chief of the Venezuelan forces in South America, in the month of June 1819. The case prin-

cipally rested on the evidence of a charter party of the ship Hannah, and it appeared that a Mr. Macnamara was also one of the defendant's agents at Liverpool.

On the part of the defendant, it was submitted by Mr. Scarlett, that the plaintiff could not maintain his action at law, for by the 9 Geo. 2. c. 35. and the 29 Geo. 2. c. 27, it was declared to be felony for any subject of this country to enlist any of His Majesty's subjects in aid of any foreign potentate, and therefore it was unlawful to hire any vessel for the purpose of carrying into effect such unlawful purpose. He admitted that the late Foreign Enlistment Act did not comprehend the present case, inasmuch as it was anterior to the passing of the law.

The Chief Justice ruled that the objection was well taken, and therefore directed the plaintiff to be non-suited.

A precisely similar case or two have since occurred, in one of which Messrs. Herring and Richardson were parties. But it is useless to dwell on these cases: they are perfectly notorious.

Of their FUTURE CONDUCT TO THE FEW WHO MAY SURVIVE IN THEIR SERVICE, Mr. BROWN says, "This courageous disposition (of the Llaneros) does not extend to the people of Guyana, who are a pusillanimous race, yet very proud and haughty, and remarkably jealous of foreigners, whom they consider as interlopers and needy adventurers. The religion that is inculcated to them by bigoted fanatics alone, teaches them to despise the heretics, as they style the English. Consequently if they now show so much indifference to Europeans, how will they comport themselves when they are solicited to recompence them for past services, should they eventually succeed in establishing their independence?—In the event of the success of the Republic, a British subject is to receive a grant of land equivalent to his arrears of pay, &c. This land will most probably be given him in a part of the country in which the natives would refuse to settle; and the person put in possession of it, would be compelled to employ a party of Indians to reside on his estate, to protect him from the depredations of the savages and wild

beasts.' Yet still will this portion be estimated at a considerable value, and the incumbent will be liable to all the inconveniences of a separation of many leagues from a civilized settlement. As to promotion, is it not natural to imagine that the preference will be given to natives? That such is the intention is manifest beyond a doubt, from the following declaration of their chiefs:---'We do not want officers, but men who will carry the musket, and act in obedience to those of our countrymen whom we shall be pleased to appoint to command them.'---The natives already, while nothing is in their power, evince great jealousy of the British, whom they call heretics: what then can an officer expect, when he shall demand his promised reward, and be dependent on the smiles of these now ungrateful people, who, as the volunteer was led to expect, were groaning under a yoke of misery, and whom the Royalists ruled with a rod of iron? Yet what is now their situation and great change?---The Indians, of whom the army is principally composed, are taken from their native missions, and torn from the bosom of their

families, to co-operate in the cause of freedom; of which, after all their services, they only retain the empty sound.---It will be evident on a moment's consideration, that the Republic is greatly involved not only for supplies received from England to a serious amount, but also from speculators in the United States of America, and in the West India Colonies, the engagements of the latter having been formed at a period when Englishmen had not yet embarked fortunes in the cause. These speculators, aware of their danger, but now too late to retreat, still assist them, in hopes that additional supplies may speedily terminate the affair in their favour, and realize their hopes. The Patriots have arms in their hands, to which they are unaccustomed, and of the use of which they are entirely ignorant. In an official and public dispatch from Morillo, that general observes, that Spain has no occasion to send arms and stores to the Royalists; as England supplies them abundantly through the medium of their enemies, who upon all occasion throw them away to facilitate their flight from a steady charge of disciplined troops.

MAJOR FLINTER says "From the knowledge I have of the people of South America, I most confidently assert, that they will never cordially unite with people of different customs and habits to their own, but, more particularly, people whose religious principles are so very opposite, to emancipate themselves from Spain. And however great and liberal the advantages held out to them, and brilliant the consequences, they will consider them to be too dearly purchased at the hazard of their religion. The people of every country possess prejudices, which have been handed down from one generation to another, but no antipathy is so strong as that which results from the difference of religious opinion, which it is difficult and dangerous to eradicate. These are obstacles which the Anglo-auxiliary patriots will meet with at the first onset, from the opinion of the people whose cause they espouse.

Of the MUTUAL JEALOUSY OF THE SOUTH AMERICANS, and of even the MOST FAVOURABLE RESULT OF THEIR WARFARE, Mr. HACKETT justly remarks, "At present the original or Indian natives, and

the South American Spaniards, have united their exertions for the subversion of the Royalist power; but it is only a mutual feeling of hostility against a common enemy, which has induced these two distinct classes to join their interests, and suspend the sentiments of jealous enmity with which they are animated against each other; and it is generally apprehended, that should their combined strength succeed in the present struggle, the contest will immediately assume another character, and South America become the seat of hostility between its white and black population."

Such are the representations of all the writers, who have had any connection with South Americans. To crown the whole, it may be observed, that there is scarcely one British merchant who has aided them, who has not been thereby ruined. Yet when the creditors of these bankrupt; imprisoned, and ruined creditors of this contemptible Republic, have received its public debentures, they are treated precisely as the original creditors were, as is evinced by the following advertisement:

REPUBLIC OF COLOMBIA.

The undersigned, Don Francisco Antonio Zea, having in his capacity of Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from the Republic of Colombia granted to the Creditors of the said Government certain Debentures in payment of their respective claims, bearing an interest of 10 per cent. per annum, the 1st instalment of which becomes due on the 1st of May next, hereby informs the holders of the said debentures that *the said Government has not been able as yet to remit to the Committee appointed for that purpose, in London, the funds necessary to the payment of the said instalment.* This delay is the unavoidable consequence of the great changes which have lately taken place, the Seat of Government having been removed from Angostura to Cucuta, and the march and countermarch of troops having for a time interrupted the communication with the sea-ports, but which has ultimately led to the conclusion of an armistice from which a happy termination of the war may be expected. The undersigned has much satisfaction in informing the Creditors of the Republic of Colombia that he has received despatches from his government, giving him the most positive assurance of the prompt remittance of the aforesaid funds which the aforesaid military movements had retarded.

FRANCISCO ANTONIO ZEA.

Paris, April 25, 1821.

The whole conduct of these men is one tissue of ignorance, imbecility, apology, and fraud; having, however, their first foundation in the physical circumstances of climate, &c. described at the beginning of this paper.

Moore, indeed, has perfectly pictured America in the following lines:

—— And look, how soft in yonder radiant wave,
The dying Sun prepares his golden grave!—
Oh great Potowmac! oh you banks of shade!
You mighty scenes, in Nature's morning made,
While still, in rich magnificence of prime,
She pour'd her wonders, lavishly sublime;
Nor yet had learn'd to stoop, with humbler care,
From grand to soft, from wonderful to fair!
Say, were your towering hills, your boundless floods,
Your rich savannahs, and majestic woods,
Where bards should meditate, and heroes rove,
And woman charm, and man deserve her love!
Oh! was a world so bright but born to grace
Its own half-organiz'd, half-minded race
Of weak barbarians, swarming o'er its breast,
Like vermin gender'd on the lion's crest?
Were none but brutes to call that soil their home?
Or worse, thou mighty world! oh! doubly worse,
Did Heaven design thy lordly land to nurse
The motley dregs of every distant clime
Each blast of anarchy and taint of crime,
Which Europe shakes from her perturbed sphere,
In full malignity to rankle here?

The picture is completed in those which follow:

All that creation's various mass assumes
Of grand or lovely, here aspires and blooms;
Bold rise the mountains, rich the gardens glow,
Bright lakes expand and conquering rivers flow;

Mind—mind alone, without whose quickening ray,
The world's a wilderness, and man but clay,
Mind—mind alone, in barren still repose,
Nor blooms, nor rises, nor expands, nor flows!
Take christians, mohawks, democrats and all,
From the rude wig-wam to the congress-hall,
From man the savage, whether slav'd or free,
To man the civiliz'd, less tame than he!
'Tis one dull chaos, one unfertile strife
Betwixt half-polish'd and half-barbarous life;
Where every ill the ancient world can brew,
Is mix'd with every grossness of the new;
Where all corrupts, though little can entice,
And nothing's known of luxury, but its vice.

T. Moore.

MINUTE ACCOUNT OF THE NAVIGATION OF THE ORINOCO IN A JOURNAL OF A PASSAGE UP THAT RIVER TO ANGOSTURA.

SATURDAY 6th February.---Rainy morning with very light airs of wind. Ship on her way to the Orinoco. Soundings by the lead as we proceeded, just keeping the shore in sight 10, 9, 8, 7½, 6 and 6½ fathoms. Discerned the mouth of the Guyama River at 9 o'clock: almost calm at 10. At 12 the Captain took an observation of the sun, making the latitude of the Guyama river 8°. 36' very nearly in a direct line with it at the time. Our chart lays down the coast from Cape Nassau to Cape Sabanita, at least 25 miles more to the westward than it ought to be, and Cape Sabanita an equal distance further to the south than it actually is. It is thus named "A new and correct general Chart of the West Indies, including the Gulf of Mexico and Bay of Honduras, collected from the surveys, journals, and as-

tronomical observations of the most celebrated navigators, by William Heath, 1801." Only four miles south of the Orinoco, and about 26 east of it. On tasting the water about 12 miles distant from the shore, in a direct line with the Guyama river, found it still very salt. Tried it also last night about 30 miles further south, and found it also very salt, although much different in its colour to the sea generally, particularly to the waters that compose the Western Ocean. Calm at 12. A pleasant breeze springing up, about 3 the ship began to get a-head again at the rate of 6 or 7 knots. A hand in the chains sounding, gave us the depth of water as we drew in towards the land, steering W. 10, 9, 9½, 8, 7, 6, 5 fathoms, and about 6 o'clock, when the land was just fairly in sight, about 4½ fathoms, in which we brought up for the night, probably about 12 miles distant from the shore. The current strong enough here to keep the ship stern to wind, setting directly out to sea. Slime and froth on the surface of the water coming in lines from the N. W.: no doubt from the Orinoco.

'SUNDAY 7th.—Weighed about 9 with a light breeze and strong current from the river, setting directly out to sea rather inclining to the southward. Water still changing its course as we approach, first steering W. and then as the water becomes shallow (¼ less 4 and 4 fathoms) steering W. and by N. and W. N. W., the land just clearly in sight and the people at the mast-head now able to discover Cape Sabanita. Great numbers of round black seeds about the size of a trap-ball floating from the river with the current. Heavy sudden showers between 9 and 10. Weather rather close but not particularly oppressive. Orinoco about 12 miles distant Soundings by the deep 4. Tasted the water and found it *fresh and pleasant* as that of the Thames, softer if possible. At 11 shallowed our water to 3½ and 3 fathoms, sandy bottom, put the ship about, now laying S. S. E. regaining the mud bottom. It is now evident that we are a short distance to windward of the mud bank, and 3 or 4 miles to the southward of its point. Can discern the situation of the mud bank very clearly from the light colour of the water over it.

Put the ship about again to get to the northward of the point and gain the other side. Ran about ¾ of an hour, and having point Barima bearing S. W. and S. ½ S. bore up and ran towards it, having 4 and 3½ fathoms water. Ship steering S. S. W. ½ W., the mud bank to windward, and point Barima now straight a-head. Soft bottom. Water on the bar a different colour to the main stream; same as the mud bank. Soundings 3¼ fathom. Bar just a-head. Now on the bar. Soundings as we proceeded 3 fathom, ¼ less 3, 3, ¼ less 3, 3, ¼ less 3, 2½, ¼ less 3, 2½, ¼ less 3, 2½, ¼ less 3. Ship now lying S. S. W. 2½ fathom, ¼ less 3, now S. and by W. ½ W. ¼ less 3, S. and by W. ¼ less 3, 2½. Island Cangrejos to leeward bearing W. S. W. Main land now bearing S. S. E. soundings 3 f., now over the bar, the latter 7 or 8 miles in length. Trees floating down the river. Crab island bearing W. and by S.; keep her away S. W.; soundings 3¼ f.; bottom hardening; 3¼ f.; keep her away rather more to southward; keep her S. W.; soundings 3½, ¼ less 4, deep 4, 4¼, 4½ f. (sail a-head) 5, ¼ less 5, keep her

up; (another sail a-head) 5 f. soundings. About 5 o'clock having come up with the first vessel, which we found to be a pilot cutter stationed here to look out for the ships expected from England; they hailed us and recommended our anchoring, which we immediately did in 4 fathoms water. Four persons came on board, one of whom being a pilot, and the others having departed, we weighed again immediately to take advantage of the *tide, which was now setting up the river.* It was about 4 o'clock, when we again weighed anchor and proceeded up the river with a pleasant breeze: ship steering nearly W., and the soundings 6 and 6½ f. at 6. o'clock. Some time after 7 f., approaching the island Cangrejos, distant about 2 miles. Island now a-beam; soundings 7¼, 7½, 8, 7¼ f. Ship going W. N. W. 8½ f. at 9 and 10 o'clock as we advanced; *the current now running down at the rate of about 2 miles an hour.* Keeping extremely close to the right bank, often not more than 200 yards distant; we deepened our water to 9, 10, 11, and 11½ fathoms. Continued all night going gently a-head against the cur-

rent until about 5 in the morning, when we anchored; current running down at the rate of *from 2 to 3 knots per hour.*

Monday 8th. Fine morning but hazy over the land, which is extremely near us; heavy dew rising from the trees, and squalls of rain occasionally. The river here about the *width of the Thames at Richmond.* Large trunks and boughs of trees floating down the river. Current running down here *between 2 and 3 knots.* Weighed anchor at 20 min. past 9, wind aft but light. Weather warm but not oppressive. Steering S. and by W. At 11 standing over towards the right bank close in shore. Scenery excessively rich and beautiful. Great variety of trees, cocoa nut, palm, bananas, myrtles, &c. &c.; parrots of the most beautiful plumage flying among the woods as we pass; lower part of the trees under water; no possibility of landing. Great number of white and great herons seeking their food upon the banks and in the water. Man in the rains sounding, depth of water 7½ and 7¼ f.; close over to the left side ¼ less 7 and 5 f.; standing over towards the right bank ¼ less 6, 7, and

11½ f. From one to two o'clock ran down a reach about 3 miles long, direction by compass N. and S. round the point the river tends E. and W. Ship steering W. and by N. W. and N. and by E. River extremely serpentine, continually coming into reaches, many of them not more than three miles long. Now in rather a long one, about 8 or 10 miles in length. Direction W. and by N. and by E. and by S. Ship steering W. with a pleasant breeze. Weather delightful. Trees resembling laburnums on the shore, and branches of myrtle floating down. Roaring of wild beasts heard in the morning. Ship going W. N. W. at ¼ past 4; depth of water 6, 4, 7½, 10½ and 11½ f.; course W. S. W. at ¼ past 5. At 6 going S. W. and by W. Anchored about 7 in the evening, not more than 30 or 40 yards from the left bank. People fishing.

TUESDAY 9th.---Weighed at 9, ship standing toward the opposite point; steering W. and by N. Anchored again at half-past; not wind enough to stem the current. Weighed again a little before 11; steering N. W. towards the right bank N. W. and by N. Cur-

rent stronger; depth of water ¼ less 10. Anchored. Weighed again at ½ past 12. Now at a point of river, high ground round the point, saw it last night looming over the surrounding trees. Course W. S. W. Direction of this reach about S. S. W. and N. N. E.; beautiful view. Birds fishing on the banks as large as swans, white necks and heads, black bodies, and red legs. Soundings 3¼, 3½, 4, ¼ less 5 f. Anchored at 2. Weighed at 3. Soundings 5, ¼ less 6, ¼ less 7, 7 f. Ship lying about W. and by S. 5 f. Very showery all day, with breezes and calms alternately. People successful in fishing. Birds of the most beautiful note and plumage enliven the scenery of this charming river. Numerous aloes growing along the shore. River here from 3 to 400 yards wide, and some of the reaches not more than ¾ of a mile in length. Evening cloudy and much disposed to rain, but cleared away considerably as night advanced; perfect calm. Ship at anchor all night. Now about 18 miles from Sacupana, and 110 from Guyana, according to the pilot's calculation. River continues extremely serpen-

tine, and the banks lined with trees of many descriptions, roots under water. Fish abundant. A man overboard in the evening found great difficulty in stemming the current although a good swimmer. Current returning at the rate of from 2 to 3 miles an hour; slackened considerably at night. The pilot states that when we arrive at Sacupana the Commandant will, upon requisition being made to him, send us fresh beef and fruit on account of the Republic, and without charge to us. Very hot in the evening. River here about 300 yards wide. Water muddy thus far; branches and roots of trees continually floating down.

WEDNESDAY 10th. Weighed ¼ before 6. Rainy morning with light airs of wind. Pilot heaving the lead; depth of water 6 f. Ship steering W. and by N. and W. and by S.; a reach here not more than 3 or 400 yards long. White birds continually on the banks. Water of the Orinoco particularly *mild* and *soft*; clear when seen in a glass, but in the river it looks as muddy as the Thames. Trees on the shore covered with ivy and vines; colour of the vegetation ex-

cessively luxuriant. Some trees resembling weeping willows, but larger and higher. We have begun since yesterday morning to have a bank on each side: formerly the lower part of the trunks of the trees were entirely under water; no possibility of landing. High land a-head---probably Sacupana. Trees on it still looming over those immediately before us, and smoke (or dew) rising from it. Course W. ½ S. Nobody sounding; sometimes quite close hauled to the wind, and at others directly before it, owing to the extremely serpentine part of the river. Anchored again a little before 10 in 11 f. water. No wind. Weighed again a little before 11 with a light breeze and frequent and heavy showers - Course W. and by S. Anchored at 12, and weighed again a little after with a pleasant breeze. A tolerably long reach extending about 3 miles E. and W. with a river running to the N. about ¾ of the distance up. Made another short angle to the S.S.W. and then another tolerably long reach extending W. and by N. and E. and by S. Heavy showers preceded by breezes. Ship for half an hour going 4 or 5 knots against

the current, and then going a-stern with calms. Brought up. At the last angle not able to obtain soundings with 13 or 14 fathoms of line out. Steering W. ½ S. and W. when again under weigh. Generally calm during and immediately after the showers. Anchored again at ¼ to 4. Weighed between 7 and 8 with a very little breeze. Ship lying W. and by S.; made 3 or 4 miles, and then anchored for the night at 9 o'clock.

THURSDAY 11th. Weighed about 6. Almost calm, but the current *slackened, as it did also yesterday towards evening.* A short reach and point a-head. Course N. W. and by N.; a shoal at the point; keep out from it. Great River just round the point. Water 3½. ¼ less 4. 4½. 5. 5½. 6. ¼ less 7. 7. 6½ f. Keep the mid-channel. 6. 5½. ¼ less 5 f.---Next reach tends S.W. very warm morning.

About a mile and half from the point, the water is so deep near the bank, that a very large ship might ride *beside it as by a wharf,* in perfect safety.

We have not yet seen the main stream of the Orinoco. Now in the other reach. Ship going W. and by S. River widening and a

plantation a-head on the right bank. Water ¼ less 5, near the mid-channel, but rather inclining to the right bank. Deep 4½. 3 f. Keep her away. A tolerably long reach opening from a narrow space: the Rio Grande before us. Strong current. Keep the mid-channel 5½ f. Shallow water near the right bank. Ship steering W. and by N. Soundings to the Great River deep, 4. 4½. ¼ less 5. 5. 5½. 6. 6½. 7 f. deepening as we approach. At one corner where the branches join on the left side is an old mansolut---on the other the point terminates the islands which have hitherto separated us from the Great River. The stream through which we have passed now points nearly E. S. E. The Rio Grande E. N. E. ½ N. astern. Near Sacupana. Grounded between 4 and 5 o'clock, but having braced round the yards, the ship wheeled off again immediately, deepening her water to 3½. 4. 4½. 5. 6. and 7 f. in a few minutes, keeping over towards the left bank. A pleasant breeze springing up helped us on to Sacupana.

Fine breeze. River about a mile in breadth. Course W. and by S. 5. 6. and 7 f. water.

Fresh breeze during the night. Ship going 7 and 8 knots. Kept the mid-channel. In some places water 14½ f. deep.

FRIDAY 12th. Weighed in the morning at 4 with a light breeze. Ship going a-head 2 and 3 knots. Three Indians on board for the use of the pilot in sounding as we have no boat. Keeping the mid-channel. Strong current. Passed a small island situated in the middle of the river. Ship steering W. ½ S. breeze continues. Keeping still the mid-channel N.W. and W.; now inclining to the right bank. River rather narrowed. Ship steering W. and by N. No soundings with 14 or 15 f. line out; now ¼ less 10. deep 9 f. W. and by S. 10¼ f. A long reach tending W. and by N. 6 or 8 miles long. Drawing near the Pass which is situated at the end of a reach extending nearly E. and W. and the river branching off at the end in various directions. One branch tending S. W. Soundings as we approach the point 7. 6. 5. 4. deep 4. ¼ less 3. 4. 5. and 6 f. in which we anchored for the night; the pilot not considering it safe to proceed further in the dark. Now about 5 leagues from Guyana. Kept over towards the right bank

and anchored near it. Pilot gone out with the canoe to sound and find the deepest water for the ship. Current very strong here, equal to 3½ knots. Islands a-head. People successful in fishing. Pleasant breeze at evening and at night. No rain to-day. River rather widening; about a mile and quarter in breadth here. Very hot at mid-day. Nearly the same description of vegetation here that we have seen all along. A long reach this, nearly E. and W., then tends about W.N.W. and E. S. E.

As far as Barancas there are *three or four hours back current daily;* but beyond that place it is invariably down, excepting where the windings of the river form an eddy tide.

SATURDAY 13th.---No wind---not able to weigh before 9 o'clock, when a pleasant breeze sprang up. At 10, while advancing to the Pass, we grounded in 13 feet water, near the mid-channel. Braced the yards round, and got her off again with the assistance of the current in about 10 minutes. Kept more over to the right bank, and deepened our water, (see the map) now round the

point in 10 fathoms. Mountains in the distance, one near Guyana, shape resembling that of the roof of an English barn. Pleasant breeze. River rather narrower; steering S. S. W. Water shallowing. Ship now passing another bar. Soundings 3. ½ 3. ¼ 4 f. steering S. W. Several islands right and left. 6½ f. Preserving the mid-channel for about 4 miles, with 4½. 5. and 6 f. water. Saw the cascades of Piacoa on the side of some of the mountains before us. Came to a point near Guyana, where the river takes E. & W. and N. & S. directions $\frac{\text{N. S.}}{\text{E. W.}}$. Keeping the western branch, which is the main river, we observed the Fort of Guyana upon a hill, and presently had sight of the village. Fired a salute of 11 guns, when opposite the fort, and anchored about a quarter to 4 o'clock. It rains here very much; more frequently than at Angostura, and is considerably cooler. The breeze sets in here about 10 in the morning, and the river rises and falls daily about a foot.

Sunday 14th. Showery all day.

Monday 15th. Showery all day, with strong breezes and frequent squalls. Many

wild cotton trees round this place, and abundance of wild fruits. Scenery in the country here rural and pretty; but nothing very extraordinary. Very little timber here fit for felling and exportation.

WEDNESDAY 17th. Captain now determined to go up in the ship---great difficulty in procuring a pilot.

THURSDAY 18th. Made sail about half-past one with a pleasant breeze. Ship steering W. S. W. Strong current and rocks above the surface of the water on the S. side of the river. Hilly country on that side, but not so on the north. Ship going S. W. ½ W. and then W. and by N.---a tolerably long reach. Course now W. and by N. still.---Gravelly hills on the right-hand, and a green island and rock near the left bank. Keeping close over to the right bank to avoid a shoal which run off the island, a branch of the river tending N. E. and by E. on the right side of the main stream. Rocks a-head with a ripple running over them. Rocks also on the right side running into the river forming a point---an awkward passage.---Soundings 4 f. (in addition to 13 feet allowed

on the lead line for the ship's draft of water) in the channel, but very shallow on each side. Helm from one side to the other as quickly as possible. Keeping away almost N. N. W. At the passage in one part no bottom, with 4 f. line in addition, &c.--- Keeping over to the right bank 4 f. Standing down a long reach passed a small green island in the mid-channel, and the mission of St. Miguel on the left hand. This reach, from 12 to 15 miles in length, and more than a mile wide, terminated by an island, on the right side of which is the channel for ships to pass; and on the left the *Caroni River* disembogues into the Orinoco---the water of the former river much clearer than that of the latter. Remarkable separation of the two waters in the body of the Orinoco. Island Faxardo nearly in the mid-channel, rather inclining to the left side. Ship now steering S. W. and by W. Fine breeze and good depth of water. Current not particularly strong here. Ship going near 5 knots against it. At the further end of the island a small arm of the river, tending in-land, with two or three islands about its mouth, and a rock

not far distant. Brought up near the island about 7 o'clock in 7 f. water, near the right bank.

FRIDAY 19th. Weighed at 6, with a light breeze. Ship steering S.W. and by S. Keeping the mid-channel, passed several huts on the banks. Several islands in the mid-channel, and towards the left bank passed to the right of all of them---tops covered with patches of bushes. Ship steering nearly W. River continues its width, winding towards the north. Less trees on the right bank---vegetation a sun-burnt appearance, much duller and less green than any we have yet seen. Almost calm. Current not particularly strong. Sun very hot. Came to a rocky point which forms a bay to the right. A branch of the river here tending S.S.W. rather narrow entrance---a shoal opposite. Soundings 3 f. 4. and no bottom 3½. 4¼. 4. and no bottom in addition, &c. Keeping the mid-channel. Ship steering N.W. and by W. Awkward place in the mid-channel, most probably a rock, under the surface of the water. Passed on the left side. Ship now going N.N.W. round a point. Course now

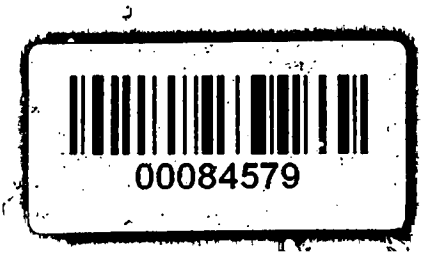
W. and by N. Pleasant breeze. Sandy beach on both sides approaching the Pass of Mamo. Keeping close over to the right bank towards the point---no soundings yet with 4 or 5 f. line out in addition, &c.--- W. and by S. Very hot in the sun. 8½ f. Sand stretching a considerable way across the river right a-head. Water on the Pass ¼ less 3, &c. &c. Broad sandy beach on the left side. When near the point hauled towards the south, running parallel with the sand. Keeping that course until over the Pass, which is the case when the river on the north side is well opened. Ship now steering W. 1.¾ 2¼. 2½. 3¼. in addition W. and by S. Went over the Pass about one o'clock W. and by N. Trees and vegetation here not near so thick and luxuriant as they are lower down; particularly below Sacupana. Fine breeze.--- Came to a place where the river is not more than half its usual width; but widens again immediately, forming several bays in the left bank. Vegetation continues to diminish as we advance. On the right there is scarcely any appearance of it; and the left bank not much better. The current runs with great

rapidity through the narrow channels, forming quite a sea, occasioned by the opposition of wind and current. The river forms many narrow passages from hence to Angostura. Course W. and by S. At the last strait is a considerable rock, which is to be passed on the left hand, keeping quite close to it, as there is another shoal close to the bank, formed by a branch of the river, which tends in-land on the right side. There is also a small rock between the former and the land. Course S. W. Rocks inland and abundance of them in the water. Country rather a barren appearance here on both sides. Rocks on the right bank continually, and frequent straits. Soundings 3. 2. 1¾. 2½. 3. 2¾. 3¼ f. in addition, &c. Small island on the right, sandy beach on the left 2½. 1 f. in addition, &c. S. W. and by W. At dark anchored on the left bank, near a strait called Angosturita, about 8 miles distant from the capital. The pilot unwilling to proceed further on account of the rocks, which continue to render the navigation dangerous by night.

SATURDAY, 20th. Weighed between 5 and 6 in the morning, (the ship having grounded during the night) and proceeded towards Angostura with a pleasant breeze. Passed several rocks right and left, and some rocks and islands in the mid-channel. The island we left upon our left hand. As there is abundance of water from Angosturita to Angostura we did not sound. About 7 we saw the town with a telescope very distinctly, and severals schooners and sloops lying at anchor. The back part of the town is so elevated that it may be seen at a considerable distance, say 8 or 10 miles. The river does not wind here quite so much as formerly. We anchored about 10 o'clock.

THE END.

Printed by S. & R. BENTLEY,
Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, London.


00084579

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 04 April, 2016